

# The Iodine Book



Restoring the Body's Displaced Mineral

— ❖ —  
*Unbekoming*

**Copyright © 2026 Unbekoming**

All rights reserved.

This work is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License (CC BY 4.0).

You are free to share and redistribute this material in any medium or format, including for commercial purposes, provided appropriate credit is given to Unbekoming and the work is not altered in a way that misrepresents the author's intent.

To view a copy of this license, visit <https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>

No part of this book may be modified, adapted, or presented in misleading context without prior written consent of the author.

—

This book is intended for informational and educational purposes only. It does not constitute medical advice, diagnosis, or treatment.

Nothing contained in this work should be interpreted as a recommendation for or against any specific medical test, procedure, or intervention.

Readers are encouraged to consult qualified healthcare professionals regarding individual medical decisions. The author assumes no responsibility for any actions taken based on the information contained herein.

—

First edition, 2026

Cover art and design by Unbekoming

Published by Unbekoming  
unbekoming.substack.com  
unbekoming@outlook.com

## Contents

Introduction .....	4
Iodine.....	8
Iodine: Why You Need It, Why You Can't Live Without It (2008) .....	24
Breast Cancer and Iodine: How to Prevent and How to Survive Breast Cancer (2001) ..	40
Hypo-thyroidism: The Unsuspected Illness .....	56
Graves' Disease .....	68
Interview with Jennifer Depew, R.D. ....	81
Interview with Ruth Alva .....	97
Thyroid Testing: Questions for Your Doctor .....	103
Quick Reference: Take This Page to Your Appointment .....	110
Appendix A: Iodine Is Not a Vitamin .....	113
Appendix B: The Autoimmune Reframe .....	119
Appendix C: The Halide Displacement Matrix .....	125
Appendix D: Reader Questions from the Iodine Posts .....	132

## Introduction

Iodine is atomic number 53. It sits on the periodic table between tellurium and xenon. It exists in the ocean, in the atmosphere, in rainwater, in soil, in plants, in animals, and in food. It enters the human body from what is eaten and drunk, or it does not enter at all. The body cannot manufacture it, synthesize it from smaller pieces, or substitute another element for it. Every molecule of thyroid hormone contains iodine: four atoms in T<sub>4</sub>, three in T<sub>3</sub>. Without iodine, the gland cannot function.

The thyroid is not the only tissue that concentrates iodine. Breast tissue holds iodine at levels comparable to the thyroid. So does the ovary, the prostate, the salivary gland, the stomach mucosa, the skin, and the cerebrospinal fluid. Tissue is not built to hold what it does not use. Iodine functions as an antimicrobial in the stomach, as a lipid-protective agent during transport of polyunsaturated fats to synaptic membranes and vascular tissue, as a modulator of estrogen metabolism, and, according to David Derry, as the trigger mechanism for apoptosis, the programmed death of abnormal cells that would otherwise proliferate. The mainstream framework recognizes the thyroid function and largely ignores the rest. The pharmacological iodine tradition, which this book documents, has been built by practitioners who did not ignore the rest.

### What Happened to Iodine

The current U.S. recommended intake of iodine is 150 micrograms per day. Japanese women consume, from their daily seaweed and seafood, between 8 and 10 milligrams. The Japanese figure is more than fifty times the American. Breast cancer mortality, thyroid disease patterns, and fibrocystic breast disease incidence all track this difference. When Japanese women migrate to the United States, the protective pattern is lost within a generation. Iceland ran the same experiment in reverse: breast cancer rates rose approximately tenfold after World War II when the traditional practice of feeding fish remnants to dairy cows ended and milk iodine content fell to international levels. The natural experiment sits in plain view of anyone willing to look at it.

Two developments across the twentieth century compounded to produce the American situation. The first was the removal of iodine from the food supply. Through the mid-twentieth century, commercial bread was fortified with potassium iodate as a way of compensating for iodine-poor American soils. A single slice once delivered approximately 150 micrograms of iodine, the entire recommended daily amount in a single slice of bread. Around 1980, the commercial baking industry replaced potassium iodate with potassium bromate. Bromate has been recognized as a carcinogen by the World Health Organization and is banned in the United Kingdom, Canada, Brazil, China, and the European Union. It remains legal and widely used in the United States. Iodized salt intake fell over the same period as the salt-reduction campaigns of the 1970s and 1980s took hold and as specialty salts, most of which are not iodized, displaced iodized table salt in kitchens and restaurants.

The consequences were measured by the U.S. government's own National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey. Between the early 1970s and the early 1990s, median urinary iodine concentration in the American population fell from approximately 320 µg/L to 145 µg/L. By 2018, 24% of women aged fourteen and older had inadequate iodine intake. Among pregnant women, whose developing children depend entirely on maternal iodine for brain development, the figure was 46%. This is not a fringe claim. It comes from NHANES. The CDC announced the decline in 1998. The numbers have continued to deteriorate.

### What Displaced It

The second development was industrial saturation of the environment with the halides that compete with iodine at the tissue level. The sodium-iodide symporter, the transporter that carries iodine into thyroid follicular cells and into the extra-thyroidal reservoirs, cannot distinguish perfectly between iodide, bromide, and perchlorate. Whichever anion is present at the highest concentration is imported preferentially. Over the twentieth century, ambient

exposure to bromide, fluoride, chloride, and perchlorate rose steeply while iodine intake fell. The competition became one-sided.

Perchlorate, a contaminant from rocket fuel manufacturing, munitions production, and fertilizer, binds the sodium-iodide symporter with approximately thirty times the affinity of iodide. When the CDC tested 2,820 urine specimens in NHANES, perchlorate was detectable in every one. The National Academies found it in the drinking water of more than eleven million Americans. In women with low iodine intake, higher perchlorate exposure was significantly associated with lower T4 and higher TSH.

Bromide entered the American body burden through commercial baked goods, brominated vegetable oil in soft drinks, methyl bromide fumigation of produce, brominated pharmaceuticals, and polybrominated flame retardants that off-gas from furniture and electronics into household dust. American PBDE body burdens run roughly twenty times higher than European. Bromide's biological half-life is approximately twelve days, meaning sustained exposure produces steady-state body burdens well above the threshold at which competitive displacement of iodine becomes clinically significant.

Fluoride entered the American body burden through public water fluoridation, beginning in Grand Rapids in 1945, through dental products, through fluoroquinolone antibiotics and SSRIs, through general anesthetics, and through the PFAS compounds now near-universal in American blood. In the 1930s, before American water fluoridation, German endocrinologists used fluoride specifically to treat hyperthyroidism. The mechanism was the same one that now suppresses thyroid function in fluoridated populations, at doses only modestly lower than the historical therapeutic dose. Chlorine adds systemic oxidative burden through drinking water, showering, and swimming.

A typical American in 2026 carries simultaneous exposure to all four halides. The cumulative displacement of iodine from thyroid function, and from the extra-thyroidal reservoirs, is substantially greater than the impact of any single halide considered alone. Appendix C works through the sources, mechanisms, half-lives, and elimination protocols for each in reference form.

The collapse could be normalized because the framework governing American medicine treats iodine as a vitamin. Vitamins are industrial products. Cholecalciferol is manufactured from lanolin processed with benzene and chloroform, and is the active ingredient in commercial rat poison. Ascorbic acid is fermented from corn glucose by black mold. Folic acid was invented in 1943 and does not exist in food. These compounds have chemical names, patents, and manufacturing processes. Iodine has an atomic number. The framework that lumps iodine together with the compounds sold as vitamins misdescribes what iodine is and misdirects the question of what to do about its loss from the modern food supply. Appendix A works this out in detail. The whole book proceeds from the position that iodine is a mineral the modern industrial environment has driven out of easy reach of the tissue that concentrates it.

### **The Pharmacological Tradition**

Iodine has been medicine longer than it has been anything else. Jean Lugol worked out the standard preparation in 1829: 5 percent elemental iodine and 10 percent potassium iodide in distilled water, delivering approximately 6.25 milligrams of iodine per drop. Lugol's solution was in the Merck Manual and the Physicians' Desk Reference as a therapeutic agent through the 1940s. Doses in the 12 to 50 milligram range were routinely used for goiter, for fibrocystic breast disease, for arteriosclerosis, for chronic microbial conditions the establishment now attributes to specific pathogens, and for the range of conditions covered in the sources this book compiles.

What ended the century-long practice was not a demonstration of harm. It was a 1948 paper by Wolff and Chaikoff, based on rat studies, that documented a transient suppression of thyroid hormone synthesis at high iodine doses. The finding was real, and modest in its

actual clinical implications. The transient effect gives way to an "escape" phenomenon in which normal thyroid function resumes as the gland adapts. Japanese populations consuming 8 to 10 milligrams daily have adapted to the intake level, which is why their thyroid function is normal at those doses. What the Wolff-Chaikoff paper became, in the hands of American endocrinology, was the primary rationale for keeping iodine intake at bare-minimum levels for the following seventy-five years. The pharmacological tradition was set aside. The doses that had cured goiter and resolved fibrocystic breast disease across a century of clinical practice were reclassified as excessive.

Guy Abraham, David Brownstein, Jorge Flechas, David Derry, Broda Barnes, Lynne Farrow, and the practitioners they influenced have kept the tradition alive across the decades of official disinterest. Farrow, a journalist whose own recovery from breast cancer through iodine restoration is documented in *The Iodine Crisis*, has become the movement's public voice. This book compiles the core of their work.

### **What This Book Contains**

The book opens with the June 2024 deep dive on iodine, drawing on the work of Michael Nehls, David Brownstein, Lynne Farrow, Edward Group, and Joseph Mercola. This is the overview.

The four Interactive Book Summaries follow. Each distills a book from the pharmacological iodine tradition into extensive question-and-answer form: Lynne Farrow's *The Iodine Crisis* (43 Q&As), David Brownstein's *Iodine: Why You Need It, Why You Can't Live Without It* (50 Q&As), David Derry's *Breast Cancer and Iodine* (50 Q&As), and Broda Barnes' *Hypothyroidism: The Unsuspected Illness* (32 Q&As). Together these summaries are the depth. A reader who works through all four has covered the core of the pharmacological iodine literature.

The March 2026 essay on Graves' disease examines the specific case of hyperthyroid presentations. The mainstream framework attributes Graves' to the body attacking its own thyroid. The essay traces what is actually happening to the thyroid before the diagnosis is made: iodine displacement, cofactor depletion, chemical burden, and the stress load that measurably suppresses TSH and impairs hormone conversion.

Two long-form interviews follow. Jennifer Depew and Ruth Alva are practitioners whose clinical work extends the pharmacological iodine tradition into current practice. Their voices carry what the written literature cannot: the texture of applying the framework to specific patients with specific presentations.

A ten-question decision aid on thyroid testing, with a quick reference summary, addresses what to ask for, what the tests actually measure, and what the results actually indicate.

Four appendices close the book. Appendix A works out the paradigm distinction between iodine and the compounds sold as vitamins. Appendix B extends the Graves' analysis to the wider set of thyroid conditions labeled autoimmune, and to the framework that produced the label. Appendix C is the halide displacement matrix, the reference on bromide, fluoride, chloride, and perchlorate. Appendix D collects the questions readers have sent in since the June 2024 posts.

### **How to Use the Book**

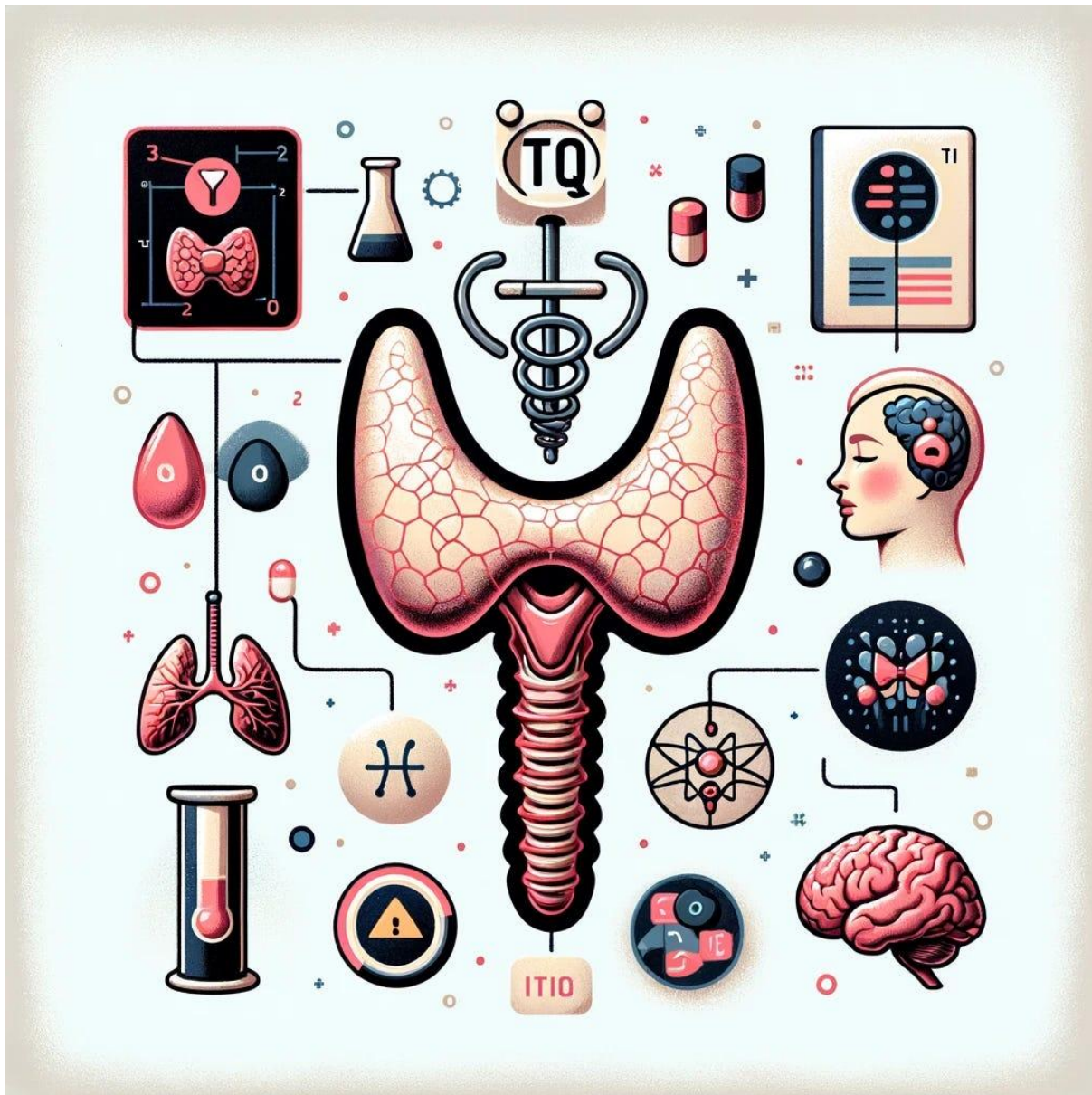
The book is a reference rather than a linear argument. The June 2024 deep dive is the overview. For the depth of specific practitioners' work, read the four Interactive Book Summaries. The Graves' essay speaks to anyone with a diagnosis in that category, or supporting someone who has one. The interviews with Depew and Alva show how the framework is applied in current clinical practice. The appendices address the paradigm questions the mainstream framework tries to close off. The reader Q&A collects answers to the questions that come up most often when someone begins iodine restoration.

None of what follows is medical advice. It is a compilation of what practitioners who kept the pharmacological iodine tradition alive have documented, tested, and taught. What the reader does with the material is the reader's own responsibility, in consultation with whoever they choose to consult.

Iodine has been in the ocean, in rain, and in the human body for as long as there have been humans. Neither the mineral's chemistry nor the biology of the tissues that concentrate it has changed. What has changed is the modern industrial environment and the food supply within it, both of which have moved iodine out of easy reach of the body that has always needed it. What follows is the record of what a small tradition of physicians and researchers has done about it.

## Iodine

On Cancer, IQ, Hormones, Fertility, Bromides, Fluoride and plenty more. Plus, another FREE Interactive Book Summary.



I recently came across **Iodine** in *The Indoctrinated Brain*.

I'd heard about it before but had no idea as to the scale of the deficiency and its implications. As you are about to find out, this is another long-term consequence of Empire and its Cartels messing about with our living environment.

The degradation of soil, water and food has created a global deficiency that is now structural in nature.

This deficiency creates all manner of disease, with a bias in its impact on women.

As I was putting this deep dive together, I kept thinking about how valuable viruses and genetics are to the Cartels.

All manner of disease can be blamed on viruses, including cancer, and when in doubt you can always create some cover and confusion with genetics. “Does breast cancer run in the family?”

In this stack I am relying on Nehls, Brownstein, Farrow, Group and Mercola.

Thank you to all of them.

OK, let’s get going and start with Nehls.

### **The Indoctrinated Brain by Michael Nehls**

If the technocrats at the WHO and their allies in the member states were really serious about One Health, then the glaring iodine deficiency in large parts of the world, for example, would have to be high on the agenda, especially since the cost of doing so would be minimal. After all, iodine is the essential component of thyroid hormones, the function of which is indispensable for healthy brain development.

In plain language, without iodine, there would be no thyroid hormones, which are responsible for, among other things, regulating metabolic processes and stimulating body and organ growth. The human body can only store a very limited amount of iodine. As an essential trace element, it must be consumed regularly with food. It enters the blood passively via the gastrointestinal tract and from there actively enters the thyroid gland. The thyroid gland consumes up to 80 percent of the iodine ingested daily.

Iodine deficiency in the first years of life leads to what is known as cretinism, an extreme form of intelligence reduction or mental underdevelopment. According to an article published in 2017, more than 300 million children worldwide are not developing to their full mental potential due to iodine deficiency alone. Overall, this results in an average global IQ loss of ten to fifteen points, according to estimates from further studies. It is hard to believe that iodine deficiency is still a problem in the twenty-first century. After all, the daily iodine requirement of an adult of about 0.15 milligrams could easily be met with about five grams of iodized table salt in addition to a balanced diet. Children need even less, depending on their age. The victims of this policy, which should more accurately be called “Two Health,” are mainly in Africa. A 2018 study found that up to two-thirds of pregnant women studied had suboptimal iodine levels, with tragic consequences for their offspring. Even in African countries classified as iodine sufficient by the WHO, researchers found a high prevalence (number of cases of the disease in the population considered at a given time or during a given period) of iodine deficiency in pregnancy.

--

In nutrition, as in all other areas of the formula, the law of the minimum applies, which the German agronomist Carl Sprengel formulated in 1828 to point out that plant growth is always limited by the essential nutrient present in too low a concentration, even if all other essential nutrients are present in optimal quantity. Applied to autobiographical memory, Sprengel’s Law means not only that no single essential micronutrient (vitamins and trace elements) can be deficient for optimal hippocampal growth but also that no one nutrient can compensate for the deficiency of any other. The widespread iodine deficiency and resulting thyroid hormone deficiency, explained in the previous chapter, results in dramatic consequences for normal brain development. However, iodine and thyroid hormone deficiency not only massively impairs brain maturation but also hampers adult hippocampal neurogenesis, which can lead to loss of System 2 thinking capacity and depressive symptoms. However, an iodine deficiency can only be remedied by iodine and not by any other micronutrient, just as Sprengel’s Law states for plants.

### Let's have a look at some numbers:

1. Iodine deficiency affects nearly 2 billion people worldwide and is the leading preventable cause of intellectual disabilities.
2. The RDA for iodine is 150 mcg/day, but this only prevents goiter and extreme deficiency, not optimal health. The average Japanese person consumes 13.8 mg/day.
3. Iodine levels in the U.S. have dropped 50% since the 1970s, as breast cancer rates have risen from 1 in 20 women to 1 in 8 women.
4. About 97% of people tested by Dr. Brownstein were severely iodine deficient, including 88% of women with fibrocystic breast disease.
5. Every cell in the body has receptors for iodine and requires it to function, especially the thyroid, breasts, ovaries, prostate and brain.
6. Toxins like bromide and fluoride, which are ubiquitous in our environment in things like fire retardants and baked goods, block iodine absorption and worsen deficiency.
7. According to Dr. Flechas, in 1928 only 23% of people had fibrocystic breast changes at autopsy, but by 1973 it was 89%, suggesting increasing iodine deficiency.
8. The iodine loading test found that women with breast cancer excreted only half as much iodine as healthy women, suggesting more deficiency.
9. Iodine deficiency in pregnancy can lower a child's IQ by up to 15 points. Iodine is crucial for fetal brain development.
10. Experts like Dr. Brownstein routinely dose patients with 12.5-50 mg/day of iodine (over 80-300 times the RDA) to achieve optimal iodine levels. Iodine is extremely safe at these doses.

---

Catherine Austin Fitts: The Healing Power of Iodine CAF is convinced that topically smearing iodine saved her from going down the road of conventional, expensive breast cancer treatments. "Everything from a cut to a lump or whatever, I use iodine, and it's just magic."

---

After reading the section from Nehls, I thought OK, I need to brush up on my Iodine.

I found this podcast between Berry and Brownstein to be excellent.

### [You're Iodine Deficient \[with Dr. David Brownstein\] Iodine Benefits](#)

#### Summary

1. Iodine deficiency is a major global health issue, with 4 out of 10 people worldwide being deficient. Many doctors and patients are unaware of the importance of iodine.
2. Iodine is essential for every cell in the body, not just the thyroid gland. It is crucial for the health of the breasts, ovaries, uterus, prostate, and pancreas.
3. The RDA for iodine, set in the 1920s at 150 micrograms/day for adults, is only enough to prevent goiter, not for optimal health. Dr. Brownstein typically recommends 25-50 mg/day for his patients.
4. Iodine deficiency, combined with increased exposure to toxic halogens like bromide and fluoride, is likely a major factor driving the dramatic increases in breast, prostate, pancreatic, ovarian, uterine and thyroid cancers.
5. Bromide and fluoride exposure has increased significantly from sources like fire retardants, pesticides, medications, and fluoridated water. These chemicals compete with iodine at cellular receptors.

6. Japan has much lower rates of breast, prostate and thyroid cancer compared to the US. The average daily iodine intake in Japan is around 12-16 mg from their high seaweed consumption.
7. An iodine loading test developed by Dr. Abraham provides a more accurate functional assessment of whole body iodine sufficiency compared to serum or skin patch tests.
8. Iodine at doses of 12-50 mg/day, often combined with unrefined salt to aid detoxification, can help reverse fibrocystic breast disease, shrink thyroid nodules and reduce autoimmune thyroid antibodies.
9. Nebulizing iodine is an effective therapy for viral and bacterial lung infections, including COVID-19. Dr. Brownstein found it to be one of the most effective treatments in his practice.
10. While the conventional view is that iodine is dangerous for Hashimoto's and Graves' disease patients, Dr. Brownstein has found that iodine, as part of a holistic treatment protocol, can be very beneficial for normalizing autoimmune thyroid disorders.
11. Iodine is critical during pregnancy and breastfeeding for proper fetal and infant brain development. Studies show iodine deficiency during pregnancy can reduce a child's IQ by up to 15 points.
12. The government mandated substitution of iodine with bromide in commercial baked goods in the 1970s likely contributed to the epidemic of iodine deficiency and hormone-related cancers.

### **Elevator Explanation**

If I only had a few sentences and an elevator ride with someone to explain this whole issue, it would go something like this:

*Iodine is an essential nutrient that every cell in your body needs to function properly, especially your thyroid, breasts, ovaries, and prostate. Most people are deficient in iodine due to our modern diet and environmental toxins like bromide and fluoride that block iodine absorption. Supplementing with iodine in milligram doses, along with companion nutrients like selenium and vitamin C, can help restore iodine sufficiency and prevent or improve many health issues like thyroid disorders, fibrocystic breasts, and even some cancers.*

### **Soil**

The importance of soil to the iodine story is significant for several reasons:

- Iodine content in food depends on soil levels: The amount of iodine in crops and animal products is directly related to the iodine content of the soil where they are grown or raised. If the soil is deficient in iodine, the food grown in that soil will also be low in iodine.
- Soil depletion has led to widespread iodine deficiency: Over time, soil has become increasingly depleted of iodine due to factors like erosion, overfarming, and lack of remineralization. This has contributed to a widespread decrease in iodine levels in the food supply and a corresponding rise in iodine deficiency in the population.
- Geographic variations in soil iodine affect population health: Regions with iodine-poor soil, such as inland areas far from the ocean, tend to have higher rates of iodine deficiency and related health problems like goiter and hypothyroidism. In contrast, populations living near the coast tend to have better iodine status due to higher levels in the soil and seafood.

- Iodine in soil can be blocked by competing elements: Even if soil contains iodine, the uptake of iodine by plants can be blocked by high levels of competing elements like bromide, fluoride, and chloride in the soil. These elements have increased in the soil due to industrial contamination and agricultural practices, worsening the soil-based iodine deficiency.
- Farming practices affect soil iodine: Modern agricultural methods like monocropping, pesticide use, and synthetic fertilizers can deplete or block iodine uptake in the soil. In contrast, organic and sustainable farming practices that prioritize soil health and remineralization may improve iodine content.

---

This podcast then led me to this book by Lynne Farrow. It rates very well and has a Foreword by Brownstein so I'm relying on it as the cornerstone of this stack and the basis of the Q&A interactive book summary to follow.

**[The Iodine Crisis: What You Don't Know About Iodine Can Wreck Your Life: Lynne Farrow, MD, David Brownstein](#)**

Here is the Forward by Brownstein.

**Foreword**

*The Iodine Crises: What You Don't Know About Iodine Can Wreck Your Life* is a much needed book. Lynne Farrow has written an easy-to-read book that will help many who suffer from common medical ailments including fatigue, brain fog, thyroid disorders and breast disease. Ms. Farrow's description of the benefits of iodine therapy makes for compelling reading. Furthermore, this book describes the long history of iodine usage in medicine and why iodine has fallen out of favor with conventional medicine.

Lynne describes her own journey from becoming ill to obtaining good health. After a myriad of complaints, she was diagnosed with breast cancer. She gives her first-hand account of her experiences with oncologists and other doctors. Lynne was not satisfied with the information her conventional doctors were providing her. They could not answer her questions about why their recommended treatment plan would be the best option for her. Being a journalist, Lynne did her own research into breast cancer and found that iodine deficiency may be a big missing link into why so many women are being diagnosed with cancer. This book describes that journey and presents the information about iodine and breast cancer that anyone can understand.

There is a plethora of research relating iodine deficiency to breast diseases including breast cancer. In fact, the research dates back well over 70 years. Yet, conventional medicine is stuck in their model of surgery, chemotherapy, hormonal therapy, and radiation, all of which have done almost nothing to change the course of the illness in over 70 years. In fact, the only thing changing over the last 70 years is that more and more women—nearly 1 in 7—are being diagnosed with breast cancer. After finding the research relating iodine deficiency to breast cancer, Lynne took matters into her own hands and started supplementing with iodine. She immediately felt better and had many positive health benefits which she describes in the book. After this experience, Lynne was off to the races and began her quest to inform people about iodine. This path led her to found Breast Cancer Choices, Inc., which I have referred many patients to.

The most striking part of this book are the numerous case studies. From fatigue to psoriasis, headaches and cancer, people have sent Lynne their personal story about how iodine therapy improved their health. Many of the stories may seem unbelievable. However, they are not to me. I have been prescribing iodine for well over 10 years. I hear similar stories from my patients on a daily basis.

Unfortunately, for most patients their doctor has no knowledge about iodine therapy. In fact, most doctors think iodine is a dangerous substance that should be avoided. I should know. I

have been writing and lecturing to doctors for years about the benefits of iodine. I can assure you that it is difficult to get a doctor interested in iodine therapy. They don't seem to understand that iodine is an essential ingredient—that life itself is not possible without adequate iodine levels.

Over the last 40 years, iodine levels have declined over 50 percent. The consequences of this decline are severe—including epidemic increases in illnesses of the breast, thyroid, ovaries, uterus, and prostate. Unless conventional medicine devotes its vast resources to searching for underlying causes of these illnesses we will continue to see suboptimal results with their therapies. Conventional medicine has truly failed us all in its lack of concern for what is actually causing this epidemic rise in illness. It continues to be stuck in a diagnostic and treatment mode. Ultimately, we will not make consistent and definitive progress against these illnesses unless we understand what the underlying causes behind them are. I feel the large increase in chronic illnesses could be explained by deficiencies of essential nutrients, hormonal imbalances, and an increased exposure to toxic elements.

The resources section of this book tells you how to test for iodine deficiency and how to avoid problems when taking iodine. I hear complaints from some of my colleagues that iodine causes side effects. They are right—anything, iodine therapy included, can cause adverse effects. However, the correct use of iodine is not associated with too many adverse effects. The information that Lynne has written in *The Iodine Crisis* can teach you how to minimize side effects with iodine. These are the same steps I recommend to my patients.

I believe this book should be on every bookshelf. The information found in it can help you and your family avoid a preventable health problem. I highly recommend this book to anyone interested in improving their health.

—David Brownstein, M.D.

[www.DrBrownstein.com](http://www.DrBrownstein.com)

Author of 11 books including:

*Iodine: Why You Need It, Why You Can't Live Without It*

*Overcoming Thyroid Disorders*

*Salt Your Way to Health*

## Fluoride

The Iodine story has a direct connection to the Fluoride story.

By getting ride of Fluoride from your drinking water you get this extra benefit.

- Fluoride, like bromide, is a halogen that competes with iodine for absorption and uptake in the body. Excess fluoride exposure can interfere with iodine utilization, potentially worsening iodine deficiency.
- Fluoride is a common additive in municipal water supplies, toothpastes, and mouthwashes, making exposure difficult to avoid for many people. Fluoridated water is one factor that has contributed to rising iodine deficiency rates.
- In the chapter on "The Perfect Storm Theory of Breast Cancer," the Farrow includes fluoridation of drinking water as one of the factors that has converged to increase the risk of iodine deficiency and breast cancer. Along with bromide in baked goods and fire retardants, fluoride is mentioned as a pervasive iodine-disrupting substance.
- In the FAQ section, Farrow directly addresses the question of how fluoride affects iodine absorption. She explains that fluoride "is a halogen that competes with iodine in the body" and that "excess fluoride exposure can interfere with iodine absorption, increasing the risk of deficiency."

- Farrow recommends minimizing fluoride exposure by using fluoride-free dental products and filtering drinking water. She includes these as part of an overall strategy to reduce toxic burdens that can inhibit iodine utilization.

---

Massively Reduce Your Loading Dose with Iodine "Now, iodine is another one of my favourite multitasking tools. And it contact kills all microbes at 10 parts per million." Watch the full interview with Dr Sarah Myhill here: <https://worldcouncilforhealth.org/multimedia/immune-health/>

---

## **Analogy**

To understand why iodine is so vital, let's use the analogy of a car engine. Just as a car needs oil to function smoothly, our bodies need iodine to operate at their best.

Imagine your car's engine is running low on oil. Without enough lubrication, the metal parts grind against each other, causing friction, heat, and wear. The engine runs less efficiently, burning more fuel and putting out less power. Warning lights may come on, signaling trouble. If the oil isn't replenished, eventually the engine will seize up and fail.

In a similar way, iodine is essential for the proper functioning of several key "engines" in your body, most notably your thyroid gland. Your thyroid produces hormones that regulate your metabolism, growth, brain development, and body temperature. Without enough iodine, your thyroid can't produce these vital hormones, leading to a range of symptoms like fatigue, weight gain, cognitive impairment, and cold intolerance. Over time, severe iodine deficiency can cause the thyroid to enlarge (goiter) as it struggles to compensate.

But the thyroid isn't the only part of your body that relies on iodine. Your breasts, ovaries, and prostate also have high concentrations of iodine receptors, like little docking stations waiting for iodine to arrive. When iodine is lacking, these tissues can develop cysts, nodules, inflammation, and even cancer. Iodine helps keep cells in these organs healthy and protects against oxidative stress and DNA damage.

On an even broader scale, iodine is necessary for proper brain development in infants and children. A developing fetus relies on iodine from the mother to build healthy brain cells and establish neural connections. Iodine deficiency during pregnancy can lower a child's IQ and cause learning and developmental issues. In this sense, iodine is like the construction materials needed to build a strong, intelligent mind.

Finally, iodine helps your body detoxify harmful substances like bromide, fluoride, lead, and mercury. It's like a maintenance crew that keeps your engine clean and prevents gunked-up valves and pistons. When you're low on iodine, these toxins can accumulate and cause further damage.

So in summary, iodine is a critical nutrient that keeps your body's most important systems running smoothly - your metabolism, your reproductive health, your detoxification pathways, and even your intellect. Just as you wouldn't drive your car without oil, you don't want to let your body run on empty when it comes to iodine. Making sure you have optimal iodine levels is like giving your bodily engines the lubrication and fuel they need to function at their peak.

---

## Interactive Book Summary

### The Iodine Crisis by Lynne Farrow

#### The Iodine Crisis By Lynne Farrow Unbekoming Interactive Book Summary

137KB · PDF file

[Download](#)

#### Question and Answers

##### **Question 1: Who is Farrow of "The Iodine Crisis" and what motivated her to research and write about iodine?**

Farrow is Lynne Farrow, a journalist, researcher, former college professor and speaker. Her own personal experience with breast cancer led her to discover that iodine, a medicine with proven benefits going back 15,000 years, had been "stolen" from the medical arsenal. Her positive experience with iodine motivated her to research the topic in-depth and share her findings.

##### **Question 2: When was iodine discovered and by whom?**

Iodine was discovered in 1811 by French chemist Bernard Courtois. He serendipitously produced iodine vapors while adding sulfuric acid to seaweed ash as part of the process of making saltpeter for gunpowder for Napoleon's armies. This led to the discovery and naming of iodine as a new element.

##### **Question 3: Historically, what were some of the major medical uses of iodine in the 19th and early 20th centuries?**

In the 1800s, iodine was widely used to treat goiter, syphilis, lung conditions, cysts, ovarian disorders, ulcers, burns, wounds, gout, and many other conditions. By the early 1900s, it was considered a panacea or "universal medicine" with benefits for the thyroid, breasts, ovaries, prostate and other tissues. Iodine was used in liquid, tablet, injectable and topical forms.

##### **Question 4: What is the "Perfect Storm Theory of Breast Cancer" proposed by Farrow?**

Farrow suggests that the steep rise in breast cancer rates since the 1970s was caused by the "perfect storm" of 1) iodine being removed from bread and replaced with bromine, 2) increasing exposure to bromine-based fire retardants in furniture, clothing, electronics, etc., and 3) the push to reduce salt/iodized salt consumption. This created a population-wide iodine deficiency while simultaneously increasing toxic bromine levels, setting the stage for more breast disease.

##### **Question 5: How did bromine exposure increase in the U.S. population starting in the 1970s and what impact did this have on iodine levels?**

In the 1970s, bromine was increasingly used as a fire retardant chemical in many consumer products, exposing people to more of this iodine-blocking halogen. At the same time, iodine was removed from bread and replaced with **potassium bromate**. Since bromide competes with iodine in the body, this pushed iodine levels down while disrupting thyroid, breast and hormonal health.

##### **Question 6: What is the Wolff-Chaikoff effect and how did it influence attitudes about iodine supplementation in the medical community?**

The Wolff-Chaikoff effect refers to research by Drs. Wolff and Chaikoff in the 1940s suggesting that iodine intake exceeding a certain threshold could shut down the thyroid gland. Even though their research was conducted on rats and had some flaws, it was

accepted as dogma and made most doctors afraid to use therapeutic doses of iodine, seeing it as dangerous. This created an iodophobic medical culture for decades.

**Question 7: What role did Dr. Guy Abraham play in challenging the Wolff-Chaikoff effect and pioneering research on iodine deficiency?**

As a former professor of obstetrics, gynecology and endocrinology at UCLA, Dr. Guy Abraham began researching iodine deficiency and thyroid disease. He uncovered the flaws in the Wolff-Chaikoff research and published papers challenging the idea that iodine above the RDA was dangerous. Through the Iodine Project, he helped establish the benefits and safety of higher doses of iodine for thyroid and overall health.

**Question 8: What online groups and resources emerged in the 2000s to spread information about iodine and provide patient-to-patient support?**

In the early-to-mid 2000s, the Iodine Project launched by Drs. Abraham, Brownstein and Flechas generated renewed interest in iodine. Discussion groups like the Iodine4Health group founded by Stephanie Buist and the Curezone Iodine Forum founded by Laura Olsson and others provided online spaces for patients to share experiences and information. Websites like BreastCancerChoices.org and IodineResearch.com compiled scientific literature on iodine's role in breast health.

**Question 9: What is Lugol's solution and how does it compare to Iodoral in terms of iodine supplementation?**

Lugol's solution is a liquid iodine supplement first developed by French physician Jean Lugol in 1829. It contains a mixture of elemental iodine and potassium iodide. Iodoral is a tablet supplement containing the same proportion of iodine and iodide as Lugol's solution. The typical 12.5 mg dose of Iodoral contains 5 mg iodine and 7.5 mg iodide, equivalent to 2 drops of Lugol's 5% solution.

**Question 10: What companion nutrients are often recommended to take along with iodine supplementation and why?**

Certain nutrients are considered important to take along with iodine to help it work better in the body. These include vitamin C (3000-5000 mg), magnesium (300-600 mg), vitamin B2/riboflavin (100 mg 3x/day), vitamin B3/niacin (500 mg 1-2x/day), and selenium (200-400 mcg). These help iodine be absorbed and utilized properly.

## **Fertility**

1. **Thyroid dysfunction:** Iodine is essential for the production of thyroid hormones, which regulate metabolism and reproductive function. Iodine deficiency can lead to hypothyroidism, which can cause menstrual irregularities, anovulation (lack of ovulation), and infertility in women. In men, hypothyroidism can lead to reduced libido, erectile dysfunction, and poor semen quality.
2. **Gonadal function:** The ovaries and testes also require iodine for proper function. Iodine deficiency can impair the production of estrogen and progesterone in women, leading to ovulatory disorders and luteal phase defects. In men, iodine deficiency can reduce testosterone production and sperm motility, leading to subfertility or infertility.
3. **Fetal development:** Iodine is crucial for fetal brain and nervous system development. Severe iodine deficiency during pregnancy can cause miscarriage, stillbirth, and congenital abnormalities. Even mild to moderate deficiency can impair fetal growth and cognitive development, increasing the risk of learning disabilities and reduced IQ in children.
4. **Fibrocystic breasts and ovarian cysts:** Iodine deficiency can contribute to the development of fibrocystic breast disease and ovarian cysts, which can cause pain,

heaviness, and menstrual irregularities. These conditions can also interfere with ovulation and fertility.

5. Autoimmune thyroid disease: Iodine deficiency may increase the risk of autoimmune thyroid disorders like Hashimoto's thyroiditis, which is a leading cause of hypothyroidism and infertility in women.
6. Sperm quality: Iodine is concentrated in the testes and is required for healthy sperm production. Iodine deficiency can lead to reduced sperm count, motility, and morphology, all of which can impair male fertility.
7. Assisted reproduction: Women with iodine deficiency may have lower success rates with assisted reproductive technologies like in-vitro fertilization (IVF) due to impaired ovarian function and reduced egg quality.

Given these impacts, ensuring adequate iodine intake through diet and supplementation is important for optimizing fertility in both men and women. Correcting iodine deficiency can help normalize thyroid function, improve gonadal health, and support healthy fetal development, all of which are essential for successful conception and pregnancy. Women who are trying to conceive or are pregnant should be especially vigilant about maintaining good iodine status through prenatal vitamins and regular consumption of iodine-rich foods.

**Question 11: What is the salt loading protocol and how can it help with bromide detox symptoms when starting iodine supplementation?**

The salt loading protocol involves dissolving 1/4 to 1/2 teaspoon of sea salt or Celtic salt in a glass of water and drinking it 1-2x/day. This can help the kidneys excrete bromide and other toxins mobilized by taking iodine. Many people find this reduces detox symptoms like fatigue, headache, muscle aches, etc. when beginning iodine supplementation.

**Question 12: What evidence suggests that iodine deficiency may be a factor in the development of fibrocystic breast disease and breast cancer?**

Research in both animals and humans has shown that iodine deficiency contributes to fibrocystic breast changes like cysts, nodules, fibrosis, and tenderness. Blocking iodine in the diet of rats and mice causes fibrocystic changes and increases susceptibility to carcinogens and tumor development. Regions with low iodine intake tend to have higher rates of breast cancer. Supplemental iodine has also been shown to reverse fibrocystic breast disease in the majority of women.

**Question 13: What is the difference between "evidence-based medicine" and "consensus-based medicine" and why is this distinction important?**

Evidence-based medicine means making treatment recommendations and decisions based on actual clinical research showing improved outcomes and survival in humans. Consensus-based medicine means an expert committee decides what they think is best, absent clear evidence of benefit. Many conventional cancer treatments are based on consensus rather than hard evidence, a crucial distinction many doctors gloss over.

**Question 14: What is the 24-hour iodine loading test and what can it reveal about a person's iodine status?**

The 24-hour iodine loading test involves taking a 50 mg dose of iodine/iodide (as 4 Iodoral tablets) and then collecting urine for 24 hours to measure what percent is excreted. If the body's tissues are iodine-sufficient, the vast majority (90% or more) should be excreted. But if tissues are depleted, more will be retained and less excreted. An iodine-deficient person may excrete only 50-75% of the loading dose, revealing a need for more iodine.

**Question 15: What was the dosage range of iodine typically used by the iodine doctors (Abraham, Brownstein and Flechas) based on their clinical experience treating patients?**

In their practices and research, Drs. Abraham, Brownstein and Flechas found that most adult patients did best on 12.5-50 mg/day of combined iodine/iodide. 12.5 mg was considered more of a starting dose, while 50 mg was considered an optimal therapeutic amount for people with significant deficiency or health issues like thyroid disease, fibrocystic breasts, etc. Some patients took upwards of 75-100 mg/day under supervision.

**Question 16: Why is iodized salt considered a poor and unreliable source of dietary iodine?**

There are several reasons why iodized salt is not an ideal iodine source. Iodine evaporates out of salt over time, so the iodine content when consumed is much less than what is listed on the label. Iodized salt also only provides sodium iodide, while the breasts and other tissues need both iodide and elemental iodine. The sodium in iodized salt can also competitively inhibit iodine absorption in the body. Relying solely on iodized salt often does not provide optimal iodine intake.

**Question 17: What impact can iodine deficiency during pregnancy have on fetal brain development and IQ?**

Iodine is crucial for fetal brain development. A developing baby's IQ is related to the mother's iodine status during pregnancy. Even mild-to-moderate iodine deficiency during pregnancy is associated with lower childhood IQ scores. In regions of severe iodine deficiency, cretinism and mental retardation are endemic. Ensuring adequate maternal iodine intake can raise a population's average IQ by 10-15 points.

**Question 18: What are some potential symptoms of bromide toxicity and bromide dominance?**

Excess levels of bromide can cause symptoms like fatigue, irritability, restlessness, headaches, muscle weakness, difficulty concentrating, memory problems, depression, constipation, and unusual acne or rashes. These symptoms may worsen initially when taking iodine, as iodine displaces bromide from tissues. Using the salt loading protocol and taking detoxification breaks can help the body eliminate bromide more efficiently.

**Question 19: How was iodine used to treat syphilis in the late 19th/early 20th century, including by Vincent Van Gogh?**

Before the discovery of penicillin, iodine was a primary treatment for syphilis. Both oral and injectable iodine preparations were used. The Dutch painter Vincent Van Gogh was prescribed iodine for his syphilis infection, and he mentioned its positive effects on his brain and nervous system in letters to his brother.

**Question 20: What role does iodine play in the prostate gland and how might iodine deficiency contribute to prostate problems?**

The prostate gland concentrates high levels of iodine, similar to the thyroid and breasts. Iodine helps maintain the structure and function of prostate cells. Iodine deficiency may contribute to prostate enlargement (benign prostatic hyperplasia), inflammation and heightened cancer risk. Some men have reported improvement in prostate-related urinary symptoms with iodine supplementation.

***What if a person has an auto immune thyroid disease such as Hashimoto's?***

*Originally, practitioners thought there might be a problem with Hashimoto's patients taking iodine. Now we've found that so-called problem is a myth perpetrated by those promoting an incomplete iodine protocol. After much study by the experienced iodine practitioners, it has become clear that iodine deficiency is often the most direct cause of Hashimoto's combined with selenium deficiency. Contact an Iodine Literate Practitioner*

*who is experienced in using iodine for auto immune diseases. If your practitioner has not trained under the supervision of one of the major iodine doctors, he or she may not know the additional protocols for auto-immune disease, including the necessity of the right amount of selenium. Also, you may want to read this article with your doctor.*

[www.Optimox.com/pics/Iodine/IOD-22/IOD\\_22.htm](http://www.Optimox.com/pics/Iodine/IOD-22/IOD_22.htm)

or read Dr. Jeffrey Dach's easy to read explanation:

[Selenium for Hashimoto's Thyroiditis by Jeffrey Dach MD - Natural Thyroid Blog \(typepad.com\)](http://SeleniumforHashimoto'sThyroiditisbyJeffreyDachMD-NaturalThyroidBlog(typepad.com))

*Many Hashi's patients have also found eliminating gluten from the diet helps.*

**Question 21: What evidence is there that iodine supplementation may help reduce excess estrogen levels and desensitize estrogen receptors in breast tissue?**

Both animal and human studies have shown that iodine can inhibit estrogen-sensitive genes and pathways in breast tissue. Iodine appears to decrease the sensitivity of estrogen receptors, reducing growth signals. This may help explain why Japanese women, who have much higher iodine intakes than American women, have significantly lower rates of breast cancer. Correcting iodine deficiency may reduce breast cancer risk in part by moderating estrogen activity.

**Question 22: What are some major environmental and dietary sources of bromine and bromide exposure?**

The biggest sources of bromine exposure are certain flame retardant chemicals used in furniture, carpets, mattresses, car interiors and electronic equipment; pesticides like methyl bromide; potassium bromate in baked goods and flour; and brominated vegetable oil used in some soft drinks and sports drinks. **Bromine exposure is difficult to avoid in our modern world, making sufficient iodine intake all the more important.**

**Question 23: How prevalent is iodine deficiency worldwide and what are considered the most severe consequences in developing countries?**

The World Health Organization estimates that nearly 2 billion people around the world are at risk of iodine deficiency. The most serious consequences are brain damage, mental retardation, stillbirth, miscarriage, and increased infant mortality. In some regions of rural China, India and Africa, iodine deficiency is the leading cause of preventable mental retardation. Even mild-to-moderate deficiency can reduce IQ and increase learning disabilities.

**Question 24: What was the average daily iodine consumption in Japan compared to the U.S. and how did this relate to rates of breast cancer?**

Studies have found that the average daily iodine intake in Japan, largely from seaweed consumption, is 13.8 milligrams (13,800 micrograms). By contrast, the average American woman gets only about 240 micrograms per day. Japanese women have been found to have significantly lower rates of breast cancer and breast disease compared to Western women, likely due in part to their higher iodine intake.

**Question 25: How does iodine supplementation sometimes lead to a temporary swelling of the thyroid and breast tissue and what did Farrow refer to this as?**

In the initial phase of iodine supplementation, there can sometimes be a temporary swelling and tenderness in the thyroid and/or breast tissue. Farrow refers to this as a "post-scarcity effect," where the tissues are trying to rapidly absorb and store iodine after previously being deficient. Usually this effect subsides within a few weeks to months as iodine sufficiency is restored. In some sensitive individuals, starting with a lower dose and gradually increasing can minimize this effect.

**Question 26: What role did Dr. David Marine play in the iodization of salt in the U.S. in the early 20th century?**

Dr. David Marine conducted groundbreaking studies in Ohio schoolgirls in the early 1900s showing that iodine supplementation could prevent goiter. His work led to the first iodized salt being sold in Michigan in 1924. Widespread salt iodization over the following decades dramatically reduced goiter incidence in the U.S., although the iodine content in salt has proven to be an unreliable prevention strategy.

**Question 27: What are some of the organs and tissues with the highest concentrations of iodine receptors besides the thyroid?**

The breasts, ovaries, and prostate gland all have high concentrations of iodine receptors, meaning they require iodine for proper structure and function. The salivary glands, thymus, skin, brain, joints, bones and stomach lining also concentrate iodine. Deficiency can manifest with dysfunction in any of these tissues.

**Question 28: What is the function of the sodium-iodide symporter (NIS) and how can it become damaged or deficient?**

The sodium-iodide symporter is a cell membrane protein that actively transports iodide into the thyroid and other iodine-sensitive tissues. The NIS is like a taxi cab that shuttles iodine from the blood into the cells. The NIS can become damaged by toxins like mercury, bromide, and fluoride, reducing iodine uptake. This leads to iodine deficiency even if enough iodine is being consumed. Correcting deficiency and supporting the body's detoxification and antioxidant systems can help restore proper NIS function over time.

**Question 29: What are some of the earliest archeological findings suggesting use of seaweed by ancient peoples for nutritional and medicinal purposes?**

The earliest evidence of medicinal seaweed use dates back over 14,000 years to Chile. Archeologists discovered a settlement with a "medicine hut" containing nine species of dried, bundled seaweed with clear evidence they were used to treat disease. There are also Neolithic cave drawings in Norway depicting seaweed harvesting. Written records of seaweed medicine are found in ancient Egyptian, Chinese, Greek and Roman texts.

**Question 30: How do certain foods like cruciferous vegetables (when raw) and soy have a goitrogenic effect and what impact can this have on iodine levels?**

Cruciferous vegetables like cabbage, broccoli, kale and Brussels sprouts contain goitrogens, which are compounds that can interfere with iodine uptake in the thyroid. Eating very large amounts of raw crucifers can potentially worsen iodine deficiency and promote goiter. However, moderate amounts are not a problem for most people, and cooking deactivates most goitrogens. Soy is also goitrogenic, especially when processed with aluminum. Those with thyroid issues may be more sensitive to these foods.

**Question 31: What are some of the major iodine-containing supplements and how do they compare in terms of dosage and form of iodine provided?**

The book discusses several common iodine supplement forms, each with somewhat different compositions and dosages:

**Lugol's Solution:** This is a liquid solution that contains elemental iodine (I<sub>2</sub>) and potassium iodide (KI) in a ratio of 1:2. The most common preparation is 5% strength, with a concentration of 50 mg iodine/iodide per mL. A typical dose is 2-3 drops per day, with 2 drops of 5% solution providing 12.5 mg iodine/iodide. Higher doses of 6-8 drops (37.5-50 mg) were often used by the iodine doctors for therapeutic purposes.

**Iodoral:** This is a tablet form designed to provide the same amount of iodine/iodide as Lugol's solution in a more convenient and gut-friendly form. Each tablet contains 5 mg iodine and 7.5 mg iodide, for a total of 12.5 mg. Typical doses range from 1-4 tablets per day

(12.5-50 mg). Farrow's family prefers Iodoral because it is less likely to cause stomach irritation compared to liquid iodine.

**Prolamine Iodine:** This is another tablet form that combines 3 mg of elemental iodine with a protein carrier to enhance absorption. The usual dose is 1-2 tablets per day (3-6 mg).

**SSKI (Super Saturated Potassium Iodide):** This is a liquid solution that provides only iodide, without the elemental iodine. It is typically dosed in drops, with 1 drop providing about 500-600 mcg of iodide. Doses of 4-8 drops per day (2-4 mg) are common.

Other formulations mentioned in the book include Magnascent iodine, an aqueous solution of 1% elemental iodine, and Atomidine, a special liquid preparation that contains 1 mg iodine per drop.

In general, the iodine doctors (Abraham, Brownstein, Flechas) found that a daily dose of 12.5-50 mg of combined iodine/iodide was safe and effective for most adult patients, sometimes higher for certain therapeutic uses. They typically started patients on 12.5 mg and worked up as needed. Doses under 6 mg were seldom used except for children or very sensitive individuals. Some people took upwards of 75-100 mg per day under supervision for specific conditions.

**Question 32: What is the Abraham/Brownstein protocol in terms of iodine supplementation, companion nutrients, and salt loading?**

The iodine protocol developed by Drs. Abraham and Brownstein involves taking 12.5-50 mg of iodine/iodide daily, along with companion nutrients like vitamin C, magnesium, B vitamins, and selenium to support iodine utilization. The use of unrefined salt or a salt loading protocol is also recommended to aid the detoxification process. The goal is to gradually build up to an optimal dose and then maintain it long-term for health.

**Question 33: What are some of the most commonly reported benefits of iodine supplementation based on patient anecdotes and case reports?**

Thousands of iodine users have reported significant improvements in energy, mental clarity, weight loss, body temperature, skin health, and breast, thyroid, ovarian and prostate health. Specific conditions that have improved include fibrocystic breast disease, polycystic ovary syndrome, uterine fibroids, prostate enlargement, thyroid nodules, and migraines. Some people also notice enhanced immunity and resistance to infections.

**Question 34: What are some top food sources of dietary iodine and why are they not always reliable?**

The best natural food sources of iodine are sea vegetables like kelp, nori, kombu, and wakame; seafood like cod, shrimp, and tuna; and dairy products, especially milk and yogurt. However, the iodine content in these foods is variable depending on the soil and water conditions where they were grown or raised. Seaweed can also accumulate heavy metals and toxins, making it a less desirable source. Relying solely on food for iodine is difficult to guarantee sufficiency.

**Question 35: What is "pulse-dosing" of iodine and how can it sometimes help manage detox symptoms?**

Pulse dosing involves taking breaks from iodine supplementation, typically for 24-48 hours every week or so. This gives the body a chance to "catch up" on detoxification and reduces the intensity of detox symptoms like headache, fatigue, muscle aches, and skin breakouts. The salt loading protocol is usually continued during the breaks. Pulse dosing allows people to slowly work up to an optimal iodine dose if regular dosing is too intense.

**Question 36: How does fluoride exposure impact iodine absorption and what are some major sources of fluoride?**

Like bromide, fluoride is a halogen that competes with iodine in the body. Excess fluoride exposure can interfere with iodine absorption, increasing the risk of deficiency. Major

sources of fluoride include fluoridated tap water, dental products like toothpaste and mouthwash, non-stick cookware, black and green tea, coffee, processed foods, and some medications. Filtering water and using non-fluoride dental products can reduce exposure.

**Question 37: What is the "Iodine Project" and how did the work of doctors Abraham, Brownstein and Flechas challenge mainstream views on iodine?**

The Iodine Project was a research and education initiative launched in the early 2000s by Drs. Abraham, Brownstein and Flechas to study the effects of iodine supplementation on various health conditions. Through their clinical practices and published papers, they demonstrated that iodine doses far higher than the RDA were safe and effective for treating conditions like hypothyroidism, fibrocystic breast disease, PCOS, and other disorders. They helped shift the paradigm away from iodophobia and towards iodine sufficiency.

**Question 38: What are the phases that Farrow suggests that truths like the importance of iodine go through before gaining mainstream acceptance?**

Farrow cites the philosopher Arthur Schopenhauer's three phases that a truth goes through: first, it is ridiculed; second, it is violently opposed; and third, it is accepted as self-evident. She suggests the truth about iodine's importance has been stuck in the first two phases for decades, but is finally starting to be recognized by more practitioners and patients as self-evident and vital to health.

**Question 39: What role did Dr. Lugol and his Lugol's iodine solution play in medical history?**

Dr. Jean Lugol was a Paris physician who developed a stronger iodine solution in 1829, made with a combination of elemental iodine and potassium iodide. Lugol's solution quickly became the standard preparation for treating a wide variety of diseases, from tuberculosis and syphilis to goiter and cysts. It was used extensively for over 100 years and is still available today, although not well known in mainstream medicine.

**Question 40: How did the iodine doctors define and assess "iodine sufficiency" in their patients?**

Drs. Abraham, Brownstein and Flechas found that most adults need 12.5-50 mg of iodine/iodide daily to achieve whole-body sufficiency, assessed via the 24-hour iodine loading test. They considered an excretion of 90% or more of a 50 mg load (i.e. at least 45 mg) to indicate iodine sufficiency. By contrast, the conventional RDA of 150 mcg was considered only enough to prevent goiter and cretinism, not to optimize health.

**Question 41: Why does Farrow believe that the original source of misinformation about iodine and the thyroid came from a misinterpretation of studies in rats in the 1940s?**

Farrow argues that the Wolff-Chaikoff effect, which stated that iodine intakes above a certain threshold could suppress thyroid function, was based on flawed studies in rats that should never have been extrapolated to humans. Drs. Wolff and Chaikoff did not measure actual thyroid hormone levels, only goiter size, which is not always an accurate indicator of thyroid status. Yet their warnings about "excess" iodine were embraced as dogma for decades, breeding an iodophobic attitude that persists today.

**Question 42: What does Farrow hope readers will do to help spread truthful information about the importance of iodine and to challenge mainstream misconceptions?**

Farrow encourages readers to educate themselves about iodine and share information with friends, family and practitioners. She suggests giving copies of the book to open-minded doctors, as well as supporting groups like the Iodine Project that are compiling scientific research on iodine. She also urges people to contact policymakers and the media to challenge the outdated low-iodine recommendations and push for recognition of widespread

deficiency. A grassroots movement of educated, passionate advocates will be key to inciting change.

**Question 43: What are some of the most inspiring stories of dramatic health recoveries and benefits from iodine supplementation shared in the book?**

The book includes dozens of powerful testimonials from people who have seen dramatic improvements in their health after starting iodine supplementation. Some examples include: a woman with debilitating fibrocystic breast disease who became pain-free; a man whose decades-long prostate issues resolved; a woman with lifelong eczema that cleared up; people with fatigue and brain fog who felt energetic and mentally sharp again; and even a case of serious iodine deficiency disorder in a village in China that was reversed with an ingeniously simple iodine drip irrigation project. These stories illustrate the profound impact that correcting iodine deficiency can have on people's quality of life.

**[Everything You Need To Know About Iodine Webinar by Dr. Edward F. Group \(globalhealing.com\)](https://globalhealing.com)**

**Summary**

- Iodine is an essential trace mineral required by every cell in the body, not just the thyroid gland. It is crucial for brain development, immune function, breast and reproductive health, and metabolism.
- Iodine deficiency is extremely common worldwide, with some experts estimating that up to 75% of the population may be deficient. This is largely due to soil depletion, lack of iodine in the food supply, and exposure to iodine-blocking toxins.
- Common symptoms of iodine deficiency include fatigue, brain fog, cold hands and feet, dry skin, hair loss, weight gain, fibrocystic breasts, ovarian cysts, and thyroid disorders like hypothyroidism and goiter.
- The RDA for iodine of 150 mcg/day is far too low for optimal health. Experts recommend 12.5 mg to 50 mg/day for adults, with even higher doses for pregnant women and certain health conditions.
- Iodine helps detoxify harmful chemicals like bromide, fluoride, mercury, and other heavy metals and pollutants. These toxins compete with iodine uptake and worsen deficiency.
- Women need more iodine than men, especially during pregnancy, breastfeeding, and menopause. Iodine deficiency during pregnancy can impair fetal brain development and lower child IQ.
- The best food sources of iodine include seaweed, seafood, eggs, and iodized salt - but it is difficult to get enough from food alone due to soil depletion and lack of iodine in most diets.
- When supplementing, it's best to use a glycerin-based iodine supplement rather than alcohol-based, as glycerin is gentler, more stable, and enhances absorption. Iodine should be taken with co-factors like selenium, magnesium, and vitamin C for best results.
- Potential side effects of iodine supplementation include temporary detox reactions like fatigue, headache, and skin breakouts as bromide and other toxins are displaced. Starting low and going slow can minimize side effects.
- Iodine is extremely safe and beneficial for most people when used properly. Despite some myths, iodine does not cause or worsen autoimmune thyroid disease, and in fact can help the body overcome it by removing the underlying iodine deficiency.

## Iodine: Why You Need It, Why You Can't Live Without It (2008)

By Dr David Brownstein – 50 Q&As – Unbekoming Book Summary



I want to produce more content about iodine. I've produced two posts so far:

- [Iodine](#)
- [Breast Cancer and Iodine: How to Prevent and How to Survive Breast Cancer \(2001\)](#)

One of the most important books on the subject is by Dr David Brownstein, that I'm amplifying today:

*Iodine: Why You Need It, Why You Can't Live Without It* by Dr. David Brownstein presents a comprehensive examination of one of the most misunderstood and essential nutrients in human health. Through meticulous research and extensive clinical experience, Dr. Brownstein demonstrates how iodine deficiency has reached epidemic proportions in modern society, affecting over 96% of the population. The book systematically dismantles common misconceptions about iodine while revealing its crucial role in preventing and

treating a wide range of health conditions, from thyroid disorders and breast cancer to ADHD and autism.

This groundbreaking work challenges conventional medical wisdom by showing that the current RDA for iodine (150µg/day) is woefully inadequate for optimal health. Dr. Brownstein presents compelling evidence that higher doses of iodine - similar to those consumed in Japanese populations - are both safe and necessary for proper cellular function, hormone production, and disease prevention. Through detailed case studies, scientific research, and practical protocols, the book provides a comprehensive guide for understanding and implementing iodine therapy. Perhaps most importantly, it explains how modern environmental factors, including exposure to toxic halides like bromide and fluoride, have increased our bodies' need for iodine while simultaneously making it harder to maintain sufficient levels. This essential guide serves as both a warning about the consequences of iodine deficiency and a roadmap for achieving optimal health through proper iodine supplementation.

With thanks to Dr. David Brownstein.

[Iodine: Why You Need It, Why You Can't Live Without It: Dr David Brownstein](#)

### **Deep Dive Conversation Library (Bonus for Paid Subscribers)**

**This deep dive** is based on the book's contents.

Discussion No.23:

#### ***20 insights and takeaways from Iodine: Why You Need It, Why You Can't Live Without It by Dr. David Brownstein***

Thank you for your support.

#### **Analogy**

Think of iodine as the master key in a large apartment complex. Just as a master key opens every door in the building, iodine unlocks proper function in every cell of the body. Now imagine that over time, someone has been slowly replacing the locks with slightly different ones (toxic halides like bromide and fluoride) that the master key struggles to open. Additionally, they've been making copies of the master key with less and less metal (declining iodine levels), making it even harder to open the doors.

The building manager (conventional medicine) insists that a tiny piece of metal (RDA level) is enough to open all the doors, but the residents (cells) are increasingly locked out of their rooms (optimal function). Meanwhile, in another apartment complex across town (Japan), they've maintained their original master keys with proper metal content, and their building runs smoothly.

The solution isn't just making new copies of the weak key (adding tiny amounts of iodine) – it's replacing the master key with one that has enough metal to work properly (optimal iodine levels) while simultaneously dealing with the changed locks (detoxifying from harmful halides). Just as you wouldn't expect a partially-formed key to open all doors effectively, we shouldn't expect insufficient iodine levels to maintain optimal cellular function.

This analogy helps explain why simply meeting the minimum RDA for iodine isn't enough for optimal health, and why addressing toxic halides while restoring proper iodine levels is crucial for overall wellbeing.

#### **12-point summary**

1. **Basic Biochemistry and Function:** Iodine is essential for every cell in the body, not just the thyroid gland. It plays a crucial role in hormone production, immune function, and cellular health. Every glandular tissue requires iodine to maintain normal architecture and function.

2. **Historical Decline:** Over the last 40 years, iodine levels have fallen by over 50% in the United States. This decline correlates with increasing rates of thyroid disorders, breast cancer, and other health conditions. Nearly 60% of women of childbearing age are now iodine deficient.
3. **RDA Inadequacy:** The current RDA of 150µg/day was established solely to prevent goiter and cretinism. Research shows this amount is insufficient for optimal health. The breasts alone require approximately 5mg daily, while the thyroid needs about 6mg daily for optimal function.
4. **Japanese Model:** Japanese populations consuming traditional diets ingest approximately 13.8mg of iodine daily (nearly 100 times the RDA) and show significantly lower rates of breast cancer, thyroid disease, and other health conditions. This demonstrates both the safety and benefit of higher iodine intake.
5. **Toxic Halide Impact:** Exposure to toxic halides (bromide, fluoride, chlorine derivatives) has increased dramatically, interfering with iodine utilization and increasing requirements. Every patient tested shows elevated bromide levels, which compete with iodine in the body.
6. **Pregnancy and Development:** Iodine deficiency during pregnancy can result in permanent neurological damage and lowered IQ in children. Studies show that even mild deficiency can result in a 13.5-point reduction in IQ and significant cognitive deficits.
7. **Cancer Connection:** Iodine deficiency is linked to increased rates of breast, thyroid, ovarian, and prostate cancer. Iodine promotes apoptosis (programmed cell death) in cancer cells while supporting normal cell function. This effect requires doses well above the RDA.
8. **Testing Methods:** The iodine loading test provides the most accurate assessment of whole-body iodine status. Normal excretion should be above 90% of a 50mg load. Spot urine tests and blood tests are less reliable for determining total body iodine status.
9. **Therapeutic Dosing:** Most adults require between 12-50mg daily of a combined iodine/iodide supplement for optimal health. Higher doses may be needed for specific conditions. Children require approximately 0.25mg per kilogram of body weight.
10. **Supporting Nutrients:** Optimal iodine function requires adequate selenium (100-200µg daily), vitamin C (3,000-6,000mg daily), magnesium, and unrefined salt. These nutrients support proper iodine utilization and help minimize detoxification reactions.
11. **Clinical Applications:** Iodine supplementation has shown effectiveness in treating fibrocystic breast disease, autoimmune thyroid conditions, ADHD, and other disorders. Results are typically best when iodine is used as part of a comprehensive treatment protocol.
12. **Global Impact:** Iodine deficiency affects approximately one-third of the world's population and remains the leading cause of preventable mental retardation worldwide. The economic and social impacts are substantial, particularly in developing nations.

### Foreword to 5th Edition

It has now been ten years since I began working with my mentor on iodine—Dr. Guy Abraham. Dr. Abraham died in February, 2013. I will miss him terribly.

Dr. Abraham was one of the most brilliant physician/scientists that I have known. He was an interesting man who started his career as a researcher developing testing methods for

measuring hormone levels. Dr. Abraham's early research, dating back to the 1950's, is still used today in testing steroidal hormone levels.

His interest in iodine came about in his quest to search for safe and natural therapies that would help people achieve their optimal health. When Dr. Abraham began researching iodine, he was amazed that there was no accurate testing to measure the body's iodine status. Over the course of a few years, Dr. Abraham developed the 24-hour iodine loading test.

Dr. Abraham reported on his discovery in the *Townsend Letter for Doctor's and Patients* (May, 2003). I read a letter to the editor that was titled, "Iodine Supplementation Markedly Increases Urinary Excretion of Fluoride and Bromide." I was intrigued. At that time, I knew of the deficiency of iodine and the consequences of this deficiency. At this time, I was frustrated because the iodine I was using (iodide versions) was not helping my patients. It was not harming anyone, but no one was getting better by using it.

After reading Dr. Abraham's letter, I phoned him. I expressed my interest in learning about his new test. After an extended time period (Dr. Abraham takes some time before he "warms" up to someone) we started developing a relationship. Over the next ten years, Dr. Abraham taught me more than he will know about iodine, how to test for it and how to treat deficiencies of it.

I would fly to California a few times per year to work/study in Dr. Abraham's lab. Those trips were the most intellectually stimulating times I have had during my adult life. Dr. Abraham taught me to critically evaluate medical research. During our visits, we would always have biochemistry books out and we spent many hours discussing the biochemical pathways of the body. I will miss him and those times terribly.

But, I will continue to carry on his work. We all learn from our predecessors. I learned from one of the greatest. Dr. Abraham, you will be missed, but your work has advanced medicine and, more importantly, has helped untold numbers of patients.

The iodine story is not complete. Our continuing exposure to increased amounts of toxic halogens—bromide, fluoride, and chlorine derivatives—necessitates that we all ensure that our iodine levels are optimal. We are suffering from a plethora of illnesses all related to iodine deficiency including: cancer of the breast, thyroid, ovary, uterus, and prostate, as well as autoimmune thyroid illnesses, hypothyroidism, fibrocystic breast disease, ADHD, chronic fatigue, and fibromyalgia. All of these conditions can be related to iodine deficiency.

This book was written to educate you about iodine. Ensuring that you and your family ingest adequate amounts of iodine can make the difference between living a healthy life or a life troubled with medical issues. Iodine is truly an amazing essential nutrient. I am honored to write about it.

**TO ALL OF OUR HEALTH!!**

**David Brownstein, M.D.**

### **Conditions**

This list is based on the book "Iodine: Why You Need It, Why You Can't Live Without It" by David Brownstein. The book states that iodine is an essential nutrient that plays a role in many bodily functions.

Conditions that can benefit from iodine supplementation:

- **Goiter:** Iodine deficiency is the most common cause of goiter, and iodine supplementation can help prevent and treat this condition.
- **Hypothyroidism:** Iodine is necessary for the production of thyroid hormones, and iodine deficiency can lead to hypothyroidism.
- **Autoimmune thyroid disease:** Iodine deficiency may be a risk factor for developing autoimmune thyroid diseases such as Graves' and Hashimoto's disease.

- **Breast cancer:** Iodine deficiency has been linked to an increased risk of breast cancer, and iodine supplementation may help protect against this disease.
- **Fibrocystic breast disease:** Iodine supplementation has been shown to be effective in treating fibrocystic breast disease.
- **Ovarian cysts:** Iodine is also effective for treating ovarian cysts.
- **Attention deficit/hyperactivity disorder (ADHD):** Iodine deficiency may be a contributing factor to ADHD in children.
- **Autism:** Some studies suggest that iodine supplementation may be beneficial for children with autism.
- **Mental retardation:** Severe iodine deficiency during pregnancy can cause cretinism, a condition characterized by severe mental retardation.
- **Infertility:** Iodine deficiency can lead to infertility in both men and women.
- **Weakened immune system:** Iodine is necessary for proper immune system function.
- **Chronic fatigue syndrome:** Iodine supplementation may help improve energy levels in people with chronic fatigue syndrome.
- **Fibromyalgia:** Some studies suggest that iodine supplementation may be beneficial for people with fibromyalgia.

The book emphasizes that **iodine supplementation is most effective when it is part of a comprehensive holistic treatment plan that includes dietary changes, stress reduction, and other lifestyle modifications.**

## 50 Questions & Answers

**Question 1: What are the basic properties and natural sources of iodine?** Iodine is a relatively rare element, ranking 62nd in abundance of earth's elements. It is primarily found in seawater in small quantities and solid rocks near the ocean that form when seawater evaporates. The most abundant natural source is seaweed, which has the ability to concentrate large amounts of iodine from ocean water. In the earth's crust, iodine is estimated to be about 0.3-0.5 parts per million, placing it in the bottom third of elements in terms of abundance.

The soil's iodine content directly affects food chain concentrations - crops grown in iodine-sufficient soil will contain adequate levels, while those from deficient soil will be lacking. Commercially available non-radioactive iodine comes from several sources: Chilean saltpeter, seaweed, and brine water in oil wells. Ocean waves can also produce airborne iodine gas which can enter soil and water supplies.

**Question 2: How does the body store and utilize iodine?** Every cell in the body contains and utilizes iodine, but it is concentrated primarily in the glandular system. The thyroid gland contains the highest concentration of any organ, storing approximately 15-20mg in the average adult and up to 50mg when body iodine levels are sufficient. Significant amounts are also stored in the salivary glands, cerebrospinal fluid, brain, gastric mucosa, choroid plexus, breasts, ovaries, and ciliary body of the eye.

In the brain specifically, iodine concentrates in the substantia nigra, an area associated with Parkinson's disease. The body has developed specialized systems for concentrating iodine, including the sodium/iodide symporter (NIS) found in the breasts, kidneys, placenta, stomach, rectum, and salivary glands. This widespread storage and utilization demonstrates iodine's crucial role in multiple body systems beyond just thyroid function.

**Question 3: What is the difference between iodine and iodide, and why is this important?** Iodine and iodide represent different forms of the same element, with iodide being the reduced form containing an extra electron. While it was previously thought that the

intestinal tract could easily convert between these forms, research has shown this is not the case. Different tissues in the body respond specifically to different forms - the thyroid gland primarily utilizes iodide while breast tissue concentrates iodine. Other tissues including the kidneys, spleen, liver, blood, salivary glands and intestines can concentrate either form.

The distinction is clinically significant because using only one form limits therapeutic effectiveness. Research and clinical experience have shown that a combination of both iodine and iodide (as found in Lugol's solution) produces better results than iodide-only supplements. This is because various body tissues have different requirements for the specific forms.

**Question 4: How has the understanding of iodine requirements evolved historically?** The medical use of iodine dates back to 1811 when Bernard Courtois first discovered it while making gunpowder. The first therapeutic use was reported by Jean Francois Coindet in 1774, demonstrating that goiter could be treated with iodine - this marked the first time a single substance was used to treat a specific illness and is considered by some as the birth of western medicine. By 1824, Jean-Baptiste Boussingault verified this work and recommended using iodine-containing salt to prevent goiter.

Historical understanding progressed through landmark studies like Dr. David Marine's work in Akron, Ohio in the early 1900s, which showed dramatic reductions in goiter rates with iodine supplementation. The Michigan/Ohio studies of the 1920s led to widespread salt iodination in the US. However, modern research suggests that while these early interventions prevented goiter, the amounts used may have been insufficient for optimal health across all body systems.

**Question 5: Why is the RDA for iodine considered inadequate by many researchers?** The RDA for iodine (150µg/day) was established with the single goal of preventing goiter and cretinism. While successful in preventing these conditions, this dosage fails to provide optimal amounts for the body's other iodine needs. Research shows that the breasts alone require approximately 5mg of iodine per day in a 50kg woman, while the thyroid needs about 6mg/day for sufficiency - already far exceeding the RDA.

Additionally, our increasing exposure to toxic halogens like bromide, fluoride, and chlorine derivatives has markedly increased our iodine requirements. These substances compete with iodine in the body and increase the amount needed for optimal function. The mainland Japanese consume approximately 13.8mg of iodine per day (almost 100 times the RDA) and show significantly lower rates of many modern diseases, suggesting that optimal intake may be much higher than current recommendations.

**Question 6: What role does iodine play in cellular function throughout the body?** Iodine is essential for maintaining the normal architecture of the glands throughout the body. When cells have sufficient iodine, they maintain normal structure and function. However, in an iodine-deficient state, the architecture becomes disrupted and tissues become cystic. This disruption progresses from cysts to nodules, then to hyperplasia (rapid cell multiplication), and potentially to cancer if deficiency persists.

Beyond structural maintenance, iodine is necessary for the production of every hormone in the body, not just thyroid hormones. It also contains potent antibacterial, antiparasitic, antiviral, and anticancer properties. At the cellular level, iodine is involved in ATP production, apoptosis (programmed cell death), and the maintenance of proper cell membrane function. This explains why iodine deficiency can have such wide-ranging effects throughout the body.

**Question 7: What are the different methods for testing iodine levels?** The most comprehensive method for assessing iodine status is the iodine-loading test, developed by Dr. Abraham and colleagues. This test measures 24-hour urinary excretion after ingesting a 50mg iodine load. Since over 95% of ingested iodine is excreted in urine when the body is

sufficient, measuring excretion provides valuable information about whole-body iodine status. Normal excretion should be above 90%.

Other testing methods include spot urine testing, which can be useful for initial screening but doesn't provide information about whole-body status, and saliva/serum iodide ratios, which help evaluate the body's ability to concentrate and transport iodine. Blood testing alone is generally not reliable for determining total body iodine status, as it only reflects recent intake rather than tissue saturation levels.

**Question 8: How does the iodine loading test work and why is it considered reliable?** The iodine loading test operates on the principle that the body will retain more iodine when deficient and excrete more when sufficient. After taking a 50mg dose of iodine/iodide, urine is collected for 24 hours. In an iodine-sufficient state, approximately 90% (45mg) should be excreted, with 10% (5mg) retained. Lower excretion levels indicate deficiency, as the body holds onto more iodine to address its needs.

This test provides a functional assessment of whole-body iodine sufficiency, unlike spot tests or blood measurements which only show recent intake. The loading test has been validated through extensive clinical use and research, showing consistent correlation with clinical symptoms and treatment outcomes. It also helps monitor treatment progress and adjust dosing protocols based on individual needs.

**Question 9: What is the significance of the saliva/serum iodine ratio?** The saliva/serum iodine ratio indicates how effectively the body transports iodine into cells. Normal ratios should be approximately 42:1, meaning salivary fluid should contain 42 times the iodine level found in serum. This ratio reflects the function of the sodium/iodide symporter (NIS) and pendrin transport systems, which are responsible for moving iodine into cells throughout the body.

Low ratios, especially below 20:1, suggest impaired iodine transport mechanisms, often due to damage from toxic halides or other goitrogens. This information is crucial because even if iodine is present in the bloodstream, cells may not be able to utilize it effectively if transport mechanisms are compromised. Understanding this ratio helps identify cases where additional therapeutic interventions may be needed beyond simple iodine supplementation.

**Question 10: How should iodine supplementation be monitored clinically?** Clinical monitoring of iodine supplementation requires a comprehensive approach including regular assessment of iodine levels through loading tests, tracking symptom improvements, and monitoring thyroid function. Special attention should be paid to TSH levels, which may temporarily increase when starting supplementation as the body produces more iodine transport molecules. This increase typically resolves within 3-6 months and shouldn't be confused with hypothyroidism if other thyroid hormones remain normal.

Regular physical examinations should assess for changes in thyroid size, breast tissue condition, and other clinical indicators of iodine status. Additionally, monitoring bromide and fluoride levels can help track detoxification progress, as proper iodine supplementation often results in increased excretion of these toxic halides. Adjustments to dosing should be made based on clinical response and test results rather than following a one-size-fits-all approach.

**Question 11: What dosage ranges are recommended for different conditions?** The optimal iodine dose varies based on individual needs and conditions. For most adults, the recommended range is between 12-50mg per day of a combination iodine/iodide supplement. Those with serious conditions like breast cancer or prostate cancer may require higher doses. Children require lower doses, calculated at approximately 0.25mg per kg of body weight. For pregnant women, the minimum dose appears to be around 12mg daily, similar to Japanese women's intake.

The dosage should be individualized and monitored through appropriate testing. For individuals who are sensitive to supplements, starting with lower doses and gradually increasing is recommended. Some patients may need to take iodine every other day or at reduced doses. The key is finding the right amount that provides therapeutic benefit without causing adverse effects.

**Question 12: How does age affect iodine requirements and dosing?** Age significantly influences iodine requirements throughout life stages. Infants and children need proportionally more iodine per pound of body weight than adults due to rapid growth and development, particularly brain development. The WHO recommends 90µg for preschool children, 120µg for schoolchildren, and 150µg for adults, though these amounts are considered insufficient by many researchers.

Elderly individuals may require adjusted doses based on their kidney function and overall health status. However, the basic need for iodine remains throughout life as it continues to play crucial roles in hormone production, immune function, and cellular health. The key difference is that children need careful dosing based on body weight, while adults typically can tolerate standard dosing ranges unless they have specific sensitivities.

**Question 13: What are the signs of iodine deficiency versus excess?** Iodine deficiency manifests through multiple symptoms including fatigue, cold sensitivity, cognitive difficulties, depression, weight gain, and dry skin. In women, fibrocystic breast disease and ovarian cysts are common signs. Children may show learning difficulties, ADHD symptoms, or developmental delays. The thyroid gland may become enlarged, and various glandular tissues may develop cysts or nodules.

Excess iodine, while rare, can present as iodism with symptoms including metallic taste, increased salivation, sneezing, headache, and acne. Some people may experience palpitations or anxiety, though these symptoms often relate more to detoxification reactions than true iodine excess. True iodine toxicity is rare due to the body's efficient excretion mechanisms, particularly when proper co-nutrients are provided.

**Question 14: How does iodine deficiency affect thyroid function?** Iodine deficiency directly impairs thyroid hormone production since iodine is a crucial component of T3 and T4 hormones. Without adequate iodine, the thyroid gland enlarges (goiter) in an attempt to capture more iodine from the bloodstream. The thyroid's normal architecture becomes disrupted, leading to the formation of cysts and nodules. This structural damage can eventually progress to more serious conditions including autoimmune disorders and cancer.

The relationship between iodine and thyroid function extends beyond hormone production. The thyroid requires iodine to maintain its normal structure and function properly at the cellular level. Iodine deficiency can lead to both under- and over-active thyroid conditions, as the gland struggles to maintain proper hormone production with insufficient raw materials. This can result in a spectrum of thyroid disorders including hypothyroidism, Hashimoto's disease, and Graves' disease.

**Question 15: What is the connection between iodine and breast cancer?** Iodine plays a crucial role in maintaining normal breast tissue architecture and function. The breasts concentrate a large amount of iodine, second only to the thyroid gland. When iodine levels are insufficient, breast tissue undergoes structural changes that can progress from fibrocystic disease to cancer. Research shows that areas with higher iodine intake, such as Japan, have significantly lower rates of breast cancer.

Iodine exhibits direct anti-cancer properties through multiple mechanisms. It promotes apoptosis (programmed cell death) in cancer cells, acts as an antioxidant, and helps maintain proper cellular function through the formation of iodolipids. The connection is further supported by the fact that breast cancer rates increase in Japanese women who move to Western countries and adopt lower-iodine diets. This suggests that maintaining adequate iodine levels may be crucial for breast cancer prevention.

**Question 16: How does iodine deficiency influence autoimmune thyroid conditions?** Iodine deficiency creates conditions that can trigger autoimmune thyroid disorders. When iodine levels are low, the thyroid gland's normal oxidation and organification processes become disrupted. This disruption can lead to damage of the enzyme thyroid peroxidase (TPO), causing the body to produce antibodies against it - a hallmark of Hashimoto's disease. The conventional belief that iodine causes autoimmune thyroid conditions is contradicted by population studies showing increased autoimmune thyroid disorders as iodine levels have declined.

The relationship between iodine and autoimmune thyroid conditions involves complex cellular mechanisms including hydrogen peroxide production and antioxidant systems. Proper iodine supplementation, combined with selenium and other supporting nutrients, can help restore normal thyroid function and reduce autoimmune activity. This explains why many patients with Hashimoto's and Graves' disease improve with carefully monitored iodine therapy, despite conventional warnings against its use.

**Question 17: What role does iodine play in ADHD and autism?** Iodine is crucial for proper neurological development and function. Research has shown a correlation between falling iodine levels and increasing rates of both ADHD and autism. In areas with iodine deficiency, children show higher rates of ADHD compared to iodine-sufficient regions. The timing of iodine supplementation during pregnancy and early development appears particularly crucial, with studies showing that delayed supplementation can result in significant neurodevelopmental impacts.

The connection between iodine and these conditions appears related to its role in brain development and function. Iodine is concentrated in the brain, particularly in areas associated with attention and cognitive function. The dramatic increase in autism rates - from 1 in 10,000 in 1980 to 1 in 88 in 2008 - correlates with declining iodine levels in the population. This suggests that addressing iodine deficiency could be an important factor in preventing and treating these conditions.

**Question 18: Why is iodine crucial during pregnancy and fetal development?** Iodine is essential for proper fetal brain and neurological development, particularly during the first trimester. Inadequate maternal iodine can result in permanent neurological damage and lowered IQ in children. Studies have shown that even mild iodine deficiency during pregnancy can lead to significant cognitive deficits, with one study showing a 13.5 point reduction in IQ among children born to iodine-deficient mothers.

The timing of iodine supplementation during pregnancy is critical. Research shows that supplementation started in the first trimester results in significantly better developmental outcomes compared to later supplementation. Maternal iodine deficiency has been associated with increased rates of stillbirth, miscarriage, and various developmental problems including ADHD and autism. The World Health Organization has identified iodine deficiency as the world's leading cause of preventable mental retardation.

**Question 19: How does iodine affect IQ and cognitive development?** Iodine's impact on IQ and cognitive development is profound and well-documented. Studies comparing children in iodine-deficient versus iodine-sufficient areas consistently show significant IQ differences, averaging 13.5 points lower in iodine-deficient regions. The relationship appears to be dose-dependent, with research showing that even six weeks' delay in iodine supplementation during pregnancy can result in measurable cognitive impacts.

The mechanism involves iodine's crucial role in brain development and function. Adequate iodine is necessary for proper myelination of nerve cells, neurotransmitter production, and overall brain architecture. Educational outcomes are also affected, with studies showing children of iodine-deficient mothers experiencing reduced performance in writing, grammar, and literacy. This emphasizes the importance of ensuring adequate iodine levels not just during pregnancy but throughout childhood development.

**Question 20: What is the relationship between iodine and fibrocystic breast disease?** Fibrocystic breast disease affects up to two-thirds of American women and has a direct relationship with iodine deficiency. When breast tissue lacks adequate iodine, it develops cysts and fibrous changes that can be painful and increase breast cancer risk. Japanese women, who typically consume much higher levels of iodine, have significantly lower rates of fibrocystic breast disease.

Treatment with iodine, particularly in its molecular form rather than iodide alone, can effectively reverse fibrocystic changes. Many women experience significant improvement within weeks to months of starting iodine supplementation. This relationship demonstrates iodine's crucial role in maintaining normal breast tissue architecture and function. The condition serves as an early warning sign of iodine deficiency, often appearing before other symptoms become apparent.

**Question 21: How does iodine influence hormonal balance?** Iodine is essential for the production of all hormones in the body, not just thyroid hormones. Every glandular tissue concentrates iodine and requires it for proper hormone synthesis. In women, iodine helps maintain proper estrogen balance by supporting the production of the safer form of estrogen - estriol. This hormonal balancing effect has been demonstrated through research showing iodine's ability to modify gene expression in hormone-responsive tissues.

The relationship between iodine and hormones extends to the entire endocrine system. The ovaries contain the second-highest concentration of iodine in the body after the thyroid. Without adequate iodine, proper hormonal balance is impossible to maintain. This explains why iodine deficiency can lead to multiple hormonal disorders affecting the thyroid, ovaries, breasts, prostate, and other hormone-producing tissues.

**Question 22: What is the connection between iodine and prostate health?** Like breast tissue, the prostate gland concentrates iodine and requires it for normal function and structure. Japanese men, who consume high levels of iodine, have significantly lower rates of prostate cancer compared to Western populations. When Japanese men move to Western countries and adopt lower-iodine diets, their prostate cancer rates increase, suggesting a direct relationship between iodine intake and prostate health.

The mechanism appears similar to iodine's role in breast tissue, involving maintenance of normal glandular architecture and regulation of cell growth and death. While research in this area isn't as extensive as breast cancer studies, the parallel patterns of increased cancer risk with decreased iodine intake strongly suggest that maintaining adequate iodine levels is crucial for prostate health.

**Question 23: How does iodine affect overall immune system function?** Iodine is crucial for proper immune system function, with white blood cells requiring iodine to fight infection effectively. Without adequate iodine, the immune system cannot properly defend against pathogens. Iodine itself has potent antibacterial, antiviral, and antiparasitic properties, making it an important component of the body's natural defense system.

The relationship between iodine and immunity extends to autoimmune conditions, where proper iodine levels can help regulate immune response. Iodine deficiency has been linked to increased susceptibility to infections and a weakened immune response. Proper iodine supplementation can help strengthen immune function and improve the body's ability to fight off infections and other threats.

**Question 24: How do bromides affect iodine function in the body?** Bromides compete directly with iodine for receptor binding and cellular uptake due to their similar chemical structure. When bromide levels are high, they can effectively block iodine from being properly utilized by the body's tissues. This is particularly problematic because bromide exposure has increased significantly through food additives, flame retardants, and agricultural use, while iodine levels have declined.

The body can only eliminate bromide effectively when sufficient iodine is present. Every patient tested for bromide levels shows elevated concentrations, with higher levels correlating with increased illness severity. Proper iodine supplementation helps the body detoxify from bromide, but this process must be managed carefully as it can cause temporary symptoms as bromide is released from tissues.

**Question 25: What is the impact of fluoride on iodine utilization?** Fluoride interferes with iodine metabolism by competing for iodine receptors and inhibiting iodine uptake in the thyroid gland. Research dating back to 1854 demonstrated fluoride's ability to cause thyroid problems. The toxicity of fluoride becomes even more pronounced when iodine deficiency is present, creating a dangerous combination that can severely impact thyroid function.

Studies have shown that areas with higher fluoride levels in water supplies have higher rates of goiter, even with relatively low fluoride concentrations. This relationship becomes more significant when iodine levels are suboptimal. The widespread fluoridation of water supplies may be contributing to increasing thyroid disorders and other health problems related to iodine deficiency.

**Question 26: How does chlorine exposure influence iodine levels?** Chlorine, another halide like iodine, can interfere with iodine utilization in the body. While chloride (the reduced form of chlorine) is essential for health, excessive exposure to chlorine through water treatment, cleaning products, and other sources can compete with iodine uptake and utilization. The production of toxic byproducts like dioxin from chlorine use adds another layer of concern regarding its impact on health.

The widespread use of chlorine in modern society, particularly in water treatment and household products, creates another burden on the body's ability to maintain optimal iodine levels. While alternatives exist for water treatment (such as ozone or ultraviolet light), chlorine remains the most commonly used method, contributing to ongoing iodine utilization challenges.

**Question 27: What is the significance of perchlorate exposure?** Perchlorate, a chemical containing chlorine and oxygen, directly interferes with iodine transport in the body by damaging the sodium-iodide symporter. This substance is widely used in rocket fuel and has contaminated water supplies in at least 43 states. The impact is particularly significant during pregnancy, as perchlorate can cross the placenta and affect fetal thyroid function.

Research has shown that perchlorate contamination in water supplies correlates with decreased thyroid function in newborns. The problem extends beyond drinking water, as crops irrigated with contaminated water, particularly winter lettuce, can concentrate perchlorate. This creates a widespread exposure issue that further compromises iodine utilization in the population.

**Question 28: Why has iodine intake declined in modern times?** Iodine intake has declined by over 50% in the United States over the last 40 years due to multiple factors. These include reduced use of iodized salt, the replacement of iodine with bromine in commercial bread production, and declining soil iodine levels due to modern farming practices. Additionally, increased exposure to iodine-blocking substances like bromide, fluoride, and perchlorate has increased the body's iodine requirements.

The removal of iodine from commercial bread products in the 1980s, previously providing about 150µg per slice, represented a significant reduction in dietary iodine. This change, combined with recommendations for reduced salt intake and increased exposure to environmental toxins, has created a perfect storm for widespread iodine deficiency.

**Question 29: How effective is iodized salt as an iodine source?** Iodized salt provides only about 10% bioavailable iodine, making it an ineffective source for meeting the body's iodine needs. Studies comparing iodine absorption from salt versus bread showed

significantly lower absorption from salt. Additionally, with modern recommendations for reduced salt intake and the increased use of non-iodized salt in processed foods, many people receive minimal iodine from this source.

The iodization of salt was implemented to prevent goiter and cretinism, which it accomplished successfully. However, the amount of iodine in salt is insufficient for optimal health beyond preventing these severe conditions. Furthermore, refined salt itself is a problematic delivery vehicle due to its processed nature and lack of other essential minerals.

**Question 30: What environmental factors affect iodine**

**requirements?** Environmental factors significantly impact iodine requirements through multiple mechanisms. Exposure to environmental toxins, particularly halides like bromide and fluoride, increases the body's need for iodine. Agricultural practices have depleted soil iodine levels, reducing the natural iodine content of foods. Industrial contamination with perchlorate has compromised water supplies and crops.

Modern lifestyle factors such as exposure to electromagnetic radiation, increased chemical exposure through personal care products and household items, and the consumption of processed foods further impact iodine status. These factors combine to create greater iodine requirements than in previous generations, while simultaneously making it more difficult to obtain adequate iodine through diet alone.

**Question 31: What is the process of iodine oxidation and why is it**

**important?** The oxidation of iodide to iodine occurs through the interaction of hydrogen peroxide with thyroperoxidase (TPO). This process is essential for the body to utilize iodine effectively. When iodide enters the cell, it must be oxidized before it can be incorporated into various molecules including hormones. The oxidation process requires proper functioning of multiple cellular mechanisms and adequate antioxidant support.

Without proper oxidation, the body cannot effectively use iodine for hormone production and other essential functions. Problems with the oxidation process can lead to the production of anti-TPO antibodies and the development of autoimmune thyroid conditions. The balance of oxidation is delicate and requires adequate selenium and other nutrients to maintain proper function and prevent damage to thyroid tissue.

**Question 32: How does iodine organification work?** Organification is the process where oxidized iodine becomes bound to organic molecules including cholesterol, lipids, and proteins. This process is crucial for the formation of thyroid hormones and other iodine-containing compounds essential for health. At RDA levels of iodine intake, only enough iodine is available for basic thyroid hormone production. Higher doses are required for the formation of important iodinated lipids like delta-iodolactone.

The organification process requires proper cellular function and adequate nutrient support. When organification is impaired, various health problems can develop even if iodine is present in the body. This process explains why some individuals may need additional nutritional support beyond just iodine supplementation to achieve optimal results.

**Question 33: What is the relationship between selenium and iodine?** Selenium is essential for proper iodine utilization through its role in several key enzymes, particularly glutathione peroxidase and iodothyronine deiodinase. These selenium-dependent enzymes protect the thyroid from oxidative damage during iodine processing and convert thyroid hormones to their active forms. Without adequate selenium, iodine metabolism becomes impaired and can lead to thyroid dysfunction.

The selenium-iodine connection is particularly important in preventing autoimmune thyroid conditions. Selenium helps regulate hydrogen peroxide levels during iodine oxidation, preventing damage to thyroid tissue. Optimal iodine supplementation requires adequate selenium levels, typically in the range of 100-200 micrograms per day for most adults.

**Question 34: How does the sodium-iodide symporter function?** The sodium-iodide symporter (NIS) is a specialized transport system that moves iodine from the bloodstream

into cells. This system operates by exchanging two sodium atoms for one iodine atom, requiring energy in the form of ATP. The NIS is present in multiple tissues including the thyroid, breasts, salivary glands, and stomach, allowing these tissues to concentrate iodine for various functions.

NIS function can be impaired by various factors including toxic halides and insufficient cellular energy production. When TSH levels rise after starting iodine supplementation, it often indicates the body is increasing NIS production to improve iodine transport. Understanding NIS function helps explain why some individuals may need additional support to properly utilize iodine.

**Question 35: What role does iodine play in hormone production?** Iodine is fundamental to the production of all hormones in the body, not just thyroid hormones. Every hormone-producing gland concentrates iodine and requires it for proper function. In thyroid hormone production, iodine forms the backbone of T3 and T4 hormones. The thyroid gland combines iodine with the amino acid tyrosine to create these essential hormones.

Beyond thyroid hormones, iodine influences estrogen metabolism, helping to favor the production of beneficial estradiol over potentially harmful forms of estrogen. Iodine's role in hormone production extends to maintaining proper glandular tissue architecture, which is necessary for optimal hormone synthesis and secretion.

**Question 36: How does iodine influence ATP production?** Iodine plays a crucial role in cellular energy production through its influence on mitochondrial function and ATP synthesis. Proper thyroid hormone production, which requires adequate iodine, is essential for maintaining optimal mitochondrial function and energy production. When iodine levels are insufficient, cellular energy production becomes compromised, leading to fatigue and reduced function across all body systems.

The relationship between iodine and ATP production involves complex cellular mechanisms including the NADPH oxidase system and various cofactors such as vitamins B2 and B3. This explains why some individuals with chronic fatigue conditions may improve with iodine supplementation, particularly when combined with appropriate cofactors.

**Question 37: What is the relationship between iodine and apoptosis?** Iodine plays a crucial role in promoting normal cell death (apoptosis), particularly in cancer cells. Through the formation of iodinated lipids such as delta-iodolactone, iodine helps regulate cellular proliferation and promotes the death of abnormal cells. This mechanism requires higher doses of iodine than the RDA provides, explaining why higher intake levels may be protective against certain cancers.

Cancer cells characteristically lack normal apoptotic mechanisms, allowing them to multiply uncontrollably. Iodine's ability to promote apoptosis in cancer cells while not affecting normal cells makes it an important consideration in cancer prevention and treatment. This effect has been particularly well-documented in breast and thyroid cancer cells.

**Question 38: What is the optimal protocol for iodine supplementation?** The optimal protocol for iodine supplementation begins with proper testing to establish baseline levels and includes regular monitoring of progress. Most adults require between 12-50mg daily of a combined iodine/iodide supplement, though individual needs may vary. The supplementation should be accompanied by supporting nutrients including selenium, vitamin C, magnesium, and unrefined salt.

Implementation should be gradual in sensitive individuals, and attention must be paid to detoxification reactions as the body releases stored bromide and other toxins. The protocol should be adjusted based on individual response and regular monitoring of iodine levels, thyroid function, and clinical symptoms.

**Question 39: How should side effects be managed?** Side effects from iodine supplementation are typically related to either detoxification reactions or temporary adjustments in thyroid function. Management includes ensuring adequate hydration, using

unrefined salt to support detoxification, and providing antioxidant support through vitamin C supplementation. Some individuals may need to reduce their initial dose and gradually increase it as tolerance develops.

Most side effects are temporary and can be effectively managed through proper protocol implementation. The key is distinguishing between detoxification reactions, which typically resolve with proper support, and true adverse reactions, which may require dose adjustment or additional intervention. Working with a knowledgeable healthcare provider can help optimize the management of any side effects.

**Question 40: What complementary nutrients support iodine function?** Essential complementary nutrients for optimal iodine function include selenium (100-200µg daily), which supports proper thyroid hormone conversion and protects against oxidative damage. Vitamin C (3,000-6,000mg daily) provides antioxidant support and helps with detoxification. Magnesium supports overall cellular function and helps prevent detoxification symptoms.

Unrefined salt provides necessary minerals and helps with bromide detoxification. B vitamins, particularly B2 and B3, support the oxidation and organification of iodine in the cells. These nutrients work synergistically with iodine to optimize its effectiveness and minimize potential side effects.

**Question 41: How should long-term iodine therapy be managed?** Long-term iodine therapy requires regular monitoring through loading tests and clinical evaluation. Most patients need ongoing supplementation due to continuous environmental exposure to toxic halides and other iodine-depleting factors. Regular testing every 6-12 months helps ensure optimal levels are maintained and allows for dose adjustments as needed.

Clinical monitoring should include assessment of thyroid function, breast tissue health, and overall wellbeing. Some patients may need to adjust their dosage based on seasonal variations or changes in toxic exposure. The key to successful long-term therapy is maintaining the proper balance of supporting nutrients and regularly evaluating therapeutic response.

**Question 42: What are the key preventive strategies for iodine deficiency?** Preventive strategies begin with ensuring adequate iodine intake before health problems develop. This is particularly crucial for women of childbearing age, who should establish optimal iodine levels before pregnancy. Regular consumption of iodine-rich foods, particularly seaweed and seafood, can help maintain baseline levels, though supplementation is often necessary in today's environment.

Avoiding exposure to toxic halides is another crucial preventive strategy. This includes using reverse osmosis water filtration to remove fluoride and perchlorate, avoiding brominated foods and products, and using natural alternatives to chlorinated cleaning products. Additionally, supporting overall detoxification through proper nutrition and lifestyle choices helps maintain optimal iodine status.

**Question 43: How should iodine be used in children?** Children require iodine supplementation based on their body weight, typically calculated at 0.25mg per kilogram of body weight per day. The approach should be more conservative than adult protocols, with careful attention to proper dosing and monitoring. Children can be tested using modified loading tests with reduced dosages appropriate for their size.

Implementation should focus on supporting proper brain development, cognitive function, and overall growth. Parents should work with knowledgeable healthcare providers to establish appropriate dosing and monitoring protocols. Special attention should be paid to children with ADHD or autism spectrum disorders, as they may particularly benefit from proper iodine supplementation.

**Question 44: What detoxification protocols support iodine therapy?** Effective detoxification protocols include four key components: adequate hydration, use of unrefined salt, antioxidant support, and proper iodine supplementation. Water intake should be calculated by dividing body weight in pounds by two to determine daily ounce requirements. Unrefined salt helps competitive inhibition of toxic bromide, supporting its elimination.

Vitamin C supplementation (3,000-6,000mg daily) provides antioxidant support and helps facilitate detoxification. The protocol should be implemented gradually to prevent overwhelming detoxification pathways. Some patients may benefit from starting the detoxification support two weeks before beginning iodine supplementation.

**Question 45: What can be learned from Japanese iodine consumption patterns?** Japanese populations consuming traditional diets ingest approximately 13.8mg of iodine daily, primarily from seaweed sources. This intake is significantly higher than Western recommendations yet correlates with lower rates of breast cancer, prostate cancer, and thyroid disease. Japanese women who move to Western countries and adopt lower iodine diets show increased rates of these conditions.

The Japanese experience demonstrates that higher iodine intake is both safe and beneficial when consumed as part of a traditional diet. Their consumption patterns suggest that optimal iodine intake may be much higher than current Western recommendations, and that these higher levels may provide significant health benefits.

**Question 46: How has iodine status changed in the US population?** Over the past 40 years, iodine levels in the US population have declined by more than 50% according to NHANES data. This decline correlates with significant increases in thyroid disorders, breast cancer, and other iodine-dependent conditions. The decline is particularly concerning in women of childbearing age, where nearly 60% show iodine deficiency.

Multiple factors have contributed to this decline, including the removal of iodine from bread products, reduced use of iodized salt, and increased exposure to iodine-blocking substances. The trend represents a serious public health concern, particularly given the crucial role of iodine in fetal development and overall health.

**Question 47: What do European studies reveal about iodine deficiency?** European studies have demonstrated a clear correlation between iodine levels and various health conditions. Research in Denmark showed that areas with slightly lower iodine levels had significantly higher rates of thyroid disorders. Studies in other European countries have confirmed the relationship between iodine deficiency and increased rates of breast cancer, thyroid disorders, and cognitive impairment.

These studies have been particularly valuable in demonstrating the impact of even mild iodine deficiency on public health. European research has also helped establish the importance of iodine supplementation during pregnancy and early childhood for optimal cognitive development.

**Question 48: How do geographical factors influence iodine status?** Geographical location significantly impacts iodine status through soil content and proximity to oceanic sources. Inland areas, particularly those far from coastal regions, typically have lower soil iodine content due to glacial activity and soil erosion. The "Goiter Belt" in the United States, including the Great Lakes region, exemplifies how geographical factors can lead to widespread iodine deficiency.

Coastal areas generally have higher natural iodine levels due to seawater influence and consumption of seafood and seaweed. However, modern food distribution systems have somewhat mitigated these geographical differences, though they remain significant in many parts of the world.

**Question 49: What trends are emerging in iodine research?** Recent research has focused on the relationship between iodine deficiency and various modern health conditions, including autism, ADHD, and autoimmune disorders. Studies are increasingly examining the

role of toxic halides in compromising iodine status and the importance of proper detoxification protocols. New understanding of iodine's role in gene expression and cellular function is emerging.

Research is also exploring optimal testing methods and treatment protocols, particularly for sensitive populations. The relationship between iodine status and various cancers continues to be investigated, with promising findings regarding iodine's role in promoting normal cell death in cancer cells.

**Question 50: What are the global implications of iodine deficiency?** Iodine deficiency represents a significant global health challenge, affecting approximately one-third of the world's population. It remains the leading cause of preventable mental retardation worldwide. The economic impact is substantial, with reduced cognitive function affecting educational outcomes and workforce productivity.

The situation is paradoxical in developed nations, where iodine levels are declining despite overall nutritional improvements. This trend suggests a need for renewed attention to iodine sufficiency as a public health priority, particularly given its crucial role in brain development and overall health.

## **Breast Cancer and Iodine: How to Prevent and How to Survive Breast Cancer (2001)**

By Dr David Derry – 50 Q&As – Unbekoming Book Summary



In response to my iodine post, a reader, Chris Gupta, wrote this:

[Iodine - Lies are Unbekoming](#)

You missed: *Breast Cancer and Iodine: How to Prevent and How to Survive Breast Cancer* by Dr David Derry. He ran into problems with Health Canada as he was curing too many patients...

Here I'm rectifying that omission.

With thanks to Dr David Derry.

[Breast Cancer and Iodine: How to Prevent and How to Survive Breast Cancer: Dr. David Derry M.D.](#)

[J.CROW'S® Lugol's Solution of Iodine 2% 2oz](#)

## Deep Dive Conversation Library (Bonus for Paid Subscribers)

[This deep dive](#) is based on the book's contents.

Discussion No.15: ***20 insights about breast cancer and iodine***

Thank you for your support.

### Analogy

Think of your body as a vast city with billions of cellular "citizens." Iodine acts as the city's security system, with two crucial components:

First, imagine iodine as millions of highly trained security guards (like a cellular police force) patrolling every neighborhood (tissue) in the city. These guards are experts at identifying and removing troublemakers (abnormal cells) before they can cause serious problems. However, just like a city needs enough police officers to patrol effectively, your body needs sufficient iodine to maintain this surveillance system.

Second, imagine thyroid hormone as the city's infrastructure - its walls, roads, and barriers. Just as strong city walls and well-maintained checkpoints prevent criminal organizations from moving freely between neighborhoods, proper thyroid hormone levels maintain strong connective tissue that prevents cancer from spreading.

In most Western cities (bodies), there are barely enough security guards to watch the main government building (thyroid gland), leaving other neighborhoods vulnerable. This is like having just enough iodine to prevent goiter but not enough for broader protection. In contrast, Japanese cities maintain a full security force (high iodine intake), explaining their lower crime (cancer) rates.

When people move from a well-protected Japanese city to a Western one and adopt its security practices, their descendants gradually face the same crime rates as other residents - just as Japanese migrants eventually match Western cancer rates.

The book's message is that we've been running our cities with minimal security when we could have comprehensive protection by simply increasing our security force (iodine intake) to optimal levels.

### 12-point summary

**1. Fundamental Iodine Discovery:** Iodine's discovery in 1811 revolutionized medicine as the first element proven to cure a specific disease (goiter). Its importance extends far beyond thyroid function, playing crucial roles in cellular health, cancer prevention, and human development.

**2. Biphasic Cancer Theory:** Cancer development occurs in two distinct phases - an iodine-controlled phase up to carcinoma in situ, and a thyroid hormone-controlled phase governing cancer spread through connective tissue. This understanding explains why some populations have high early-stage cancer rates but low invasive cancer rates.

**3. Japanese Health Paradox:** Despite having the highest rates of thyroid carcinoma in situ (34%), Japanese populations have the world's lowest rates of clinical thyroid, breast, and prostate cancer, attributed to their high iodine intake (8-10 mg daily) through seaweed consumption.

**4. Thyroid Treatment Transformation:** The introduction of the TSH test in 1973-1974 dramatically changed thyroid treatment, reducing standard doses to one-third of previous levels and shifting focus from clinical symptoms to laboratory values, despite no correlation between TSH levels and patient symptoms.

**5. Evolutionary Significance:** Iodine played a crucial role in evolution, with seaweed's concentration of iodine creating conditions necessary for developing multicellular organisms. Thyroid hormone became the first and most fundamental hormone controlling genetic expression.

**6. Breast Cancer Prevention:** Fibrocystic breast disease, affecting 95% of Western women to some degree, represents a precursor state that responds to iodine supplementation. Adequate iodine intake could potentially reduce breast cancer rates to Japanese levels.

**7. Iceland Case Study:** Iceland's historic transition from very low to very high breast cancer rates directly correlated with changes in dairy cow feed practices that affected milk iodine content, providing compelling evidence for iodine's role in cancer prevention.

**8. Migration Effects:** Japanese migration studies show cancer rates matching host country levels by the second or third generation, demonstrating dietary rather than genetic factors determine cancer risk.

**9. Constitutional Factors:** Patient well-being and constitutional health, largely controlled by thyroid hormone, significantly influence cancer treatment outcomes but are often overlooked in modern protocols.

**10. Geographic Influences:** Climate affects cancer rates through thyroid hormone demands, with warmer climates showing lower breast cancer rates due to reduced temperature regulation needs.

**11. Clinical Applications:** The resolution of fibrocystic disease through iodine supplementation can take several months to two years, with effectiveness depending on achieving doses above thyroid saturation levels (>2-3 mg daily).

**12. Modern Health Implications:** Current iodine supplementation guidelines focus only on preventing goiter, potentially missing opportunities for broader health benefits. Salt reduction campaigns have inadvertently reduced iodine intake, possibly contributing to increased cancer risk.

## Introduction

This book is about the cause, prevention and treatment of breast cancer. Over the last century, enough data and observations have become available to allow the collection of this material into a coherent, understandable and testable thesis of how breast cancer starts and how it progresses. This monograph, therefore, is devoted to the exploration of a new outlook towards breast cancer, with passing mention of related cancers and diseases. When discussing cancer, we are talking about a systemic process, which allows the development of a predictable sequence of biological changes leading to cancer.

This presentation is not meant to be exhaustive, and I hope to complete a more comprehensive treatment of this thesis in the future. Purposely, I have addressed this book to women with breast cancer. Since reading some of the stories of personal experiences with breast cancer, I am full of admiration for the knowledge and enthusiasm with which they pursue this disease and the research connected with it.

Part of the present participation by women is related to the activism which accompanied the AIDS disease outbreak. For the first time, women saw that they too had a place in the decision-making and began to influence research funding towards projects they instinctively knew needed exploring. This is admirable because academic research cannot always see obvious holes in the research fields, and they may not be able or interested in filling in those holes.

It is hard to get away from breast cancer statistics, such as unchanged mortality rates since the records were kept in the 1920s. Also discouraging are the newly designed detection and screening methods, which seem to fail in changing disease outcomes. It is even disappointing that old-fashioned self-examination appears not to help with survival.

These discouraging results and statistics may only be the result of a lack of a coherent, understandable theory of the cause of breast cancer so that a clean new approach to the disease can be started. Slowly, different exploratory approaches to breast cancer are emerging from the periphery of the present established cancer understanding, but none yet

show a clear opening to crack the mystery of this disease. It is hoped that this little presentation will give food for thought and maybe lead to some further advances.

The monograph is divided into four parts:

1. Iodine and its evolution and role in the cell
2. Iodine and thyroid hormone and its relations to the patient's constitution
3. Cancer in general as a process
4. Breast cancer, fibrocystic disease, its prevention and arrest

The first part is information on iodine and its relation to the body and thyroid gland. Iodine appears to be the least understood important element making up the body fluids and cells of humans. Iodine has been neglected, as huge amounts of research funds have not uncovered any other function of iodine than that it makes thyroid hormone and it serves as an excellent antiseptic, which we have known for more than a hundred years.

In spite of all the research, we do not know what biochemical processes it participates in or what part it plays in the overall metabolism of the body other than its role in the formation of thyroid hormone.

I propose primarily that iodine is the trigger mechanism for apoptosis (the natural death of cells) and the main surveillance mechanism for abnormal cells in the body. Iodine triggers the death of cells which are abnormal or which have normal programmed death as part of their life cycle.

This is part of a general thesis that iodine and thyroid hormone act as a team to provide a constant surveillance against abnormal cell development, chemicals that are carcinogenic, and the spread of cancer cells within the body.

Iodine appears to have several more roles in the body. Iodine protects against abnormal growth of bacteria in the stomach (*Helicobacter pylori* is the most clinically significant). Iodine can coat incoming allergic proteins to make them non-allergic, which likely also applies to the internal equivalent called autoimmune disease.

Iodine binds softly to the double and triple bond of lipids to protect these bonds while they are being transported to synaptic sites in the brain and blood vessels of the body. As well, iodine in the stomach deactivates all biological and most chemical poisons.

All of these new proposed testable functions of iodine are discussed. There is a discussion of the possible role of iodine in evolution in relation to the development of multi-cellularity and maturation of vertebrates.

The general thesis of this book is that there is a specific dose of iodine intake above which it prevents several disease processes including those related to fibrocystic disease and breast cancer.

The second part is related to the thyroid hormones and the thyroid gland. In both of these first two sections, some suggestions as to the evolutionary source of iodine and thyroid hormone are outlined. From here, we can understand that tissue levels of thyroid hormone are just as important, if not more important, than circulating blood levels.

It is proposed that thyroid hormone has controlled the genome (nuclear DNA sequences, etc.) since the beginning. Because of this, control of intracellular low levels of thyroid hormone would tend to let genes, which can cause disease, escape and express themselves. Therefore, thyroid hormone's main purpose, aside from keeping the genome stable, is to run each of the cells in relation to each other and also to permissively allow other hormones to act.

Thyroid hormone came well before any of the other hormones and has taken up the position of the most important hormone. Since iodine came before thyroid hormone, then iodine is more important than the hormone. Some of the clinical aspects of thyroid hormone

treatment are discussed in relation to disturbances in the receptor mechanisms and its relation to thyroid hormone resistance.

The third part deals largely with the findings of the intensive cancer investigations of the last 60 years or more. The late Dr. David Clarke Jr. wrote some detailed thoughts on the biological development of the cancer process. Now, along with findings by Dr. Sampson of the Mayo Clinic in the 1970s, it becomes evident that perhaps cancer is a biphasic process (two phases). More clearly stated, cancer has two phases.

The first is controlled by iodine up to the phenomena called "carcinoma in situ" or "occult cancer," and thyroid hormone seems to control the second phase, namely the spread of cancer within connective tissues.

The fourth and last part concerns the application of the first three parts to breast cancer. Much of the material in this part of the book seems to fall into place if the postulates put forward are legitimately representing what is happening in this disease. With these concepts, we can relate the risk factors and epidemiological studies on breast cancer to prevention and treatment.

On a personal note, I want to explain briefly my route to this book. Having become highly trained and qualified to do basic research, domestic rearrangements made the pursuit of this career a financial impossibility.

Hence, I had a complete career change in 1972, from academic halls to the front lines of general practice. It was my overriding philosophy when I entered general practice that I would learn and practice to listen to the patient. Sir William Osler said it clearly, but Sydenham said it first: if you listen to the patient, they will tell you the diagnosis, and if you listen even more closely, they will tell you the correct treatment.

I have tried to hone my skills in this one area of medicine and found it to be a gold mine of interesting new concepts.

## **50 Questions & Answers**

### **1. What is the historical significance of iodine's discovery and how did it revolutionize medicine?**

Bernard Courtois discovered iodine in 1811 while extracting sodium from seaweed ash for Napoleon's army. When he accidentally added too much acid to the vats used for cooking seaweed, purple vapors rose and condensed into beautiful crystals on the sides. This discovery led to one of the most significant medical advances of all time, as iodine became the first single element proven to cure a specific disease - goiter.

The discovery revolutionized medicine by providing the first clear example of a direct relationship between a specific treatment and a disease cure. Iodine's effectiveness as an antiseptic was further enhanced when Jean Lugol discovered that potassium iodide made iodine more soluble in water. This led to iodine solutions being used to sterilize every surface and material in hospitals, with unmatched antiseptic potency and safety, killing all single-celled organisms at high dilutions without developing bacterial resistance.

### **2. How does iodine function differently from other elements in the human body?**

Iodine is unique among elements because it appears in every cell and fluid of vertebrate bodies, yet few biological textbooks include it in their index. Unlike other elements, iodine serves multiple functions beyond its well-known role in thyroid hormone production. It acts as a surveillance mechanism for abnormal cells, triggers programmed cell death, provides antiseptic protection, detoxifies chemicals and biological toxins, and protects against allergic reactions.

Most remarkably, iodine functions as a trigger mechanism for apoptosis (natural cell death) and serves as the main surveillance mechanism for abnormal cells in the body. This makes it

fundamentally different from other elements as it can initiate cellular death when cells become abnormal or when they have reached their programmed lifespan. Additionally, iodine has the unique ability to concentrate in certain tissues up to 20,000 times the ocean's concentration, a feature not seen with other elements.

### **3. What are the key functions of iodine beyond thyroid hormone production?**

Iodine serves numerous functions beyond thyroid hormone synthesis, including acting as a broad-spectrum antiseptic against bacteria, viruses, fungi, and protozoa. It plays a crucial role in detoxifying both chemical and biological toxins, particularly in the stomach, and can make both external proteins non-allergic and internal proteins spilled into blood non-allergic, helping prevent autoimmune responses.

The element also protects double bonds in lipids during their transport to cardiovascular system and synaptic membranes in the brain and retina. In fetal development, iodine serves as a source of apoptotic mechanisms and may provide initial sources of thyroxine. Additionally, it provides antiseptic activity in the stomach against helicobacter pylori and serves as a protective mechanism against various diseases, including leukemia and other apoptotic diseases.

### **4. How does iodine influence cellular death (apoptosis) and why is this significant?**

Iodine functions as the trigger mechanism for apoptosis, the natural programmed death of cells. This process is particularly evident in areas of the body where many cells die regularly, such as the stomach lining and nasal passages, where there is always an abundant supply of iodine. The mechanism appears to work through iodine's reaction with exposed tyrosine or histidine molecules on the surface of cells that need to be eliminated.

This function is significant because it provides a surveillance mechanism for abnormal cells in the body, helping to prevent cancer development. Just as iodine kills bacteria by combining with tyrosine and histidine in their membrane proteins, it can trigger death in abnormal body cells that expose these same amino acids. This mechanism is crucial for maintaining healthy tissue turnover and preventing the accumulation of potentially dangerous cells that could lead to cancer.

### **5. What role did iodine play in the evolution of multicellular organisms?**

Iodine played a pivotal role in evolution when seaweeds first began concentrating it from ocean water, creating a unique environment with high iodine concentrations. This new chemical environment, free from bacteria and other single-celled organisms, provided the conditions necessary for the development of new types of cells that could tolerate high iodine levels and eventually led to the formation of nucleated cells.

The presence of high iodine concentrations led to the formation of thyroxine within proteins, which eventually gained control of cellular DNA through thyroid hormone receptors. This process was crucial for the development of multicellular organisms, as it provided a unified control mechanism for multiple cells to work together. The ability to concentrate and utilize iodine became a fundamental characteristic of vertebrate evolution, enabling complex tissue organization and development.

### **6. How does the thyroid gland capture and process iodine?**

The thyroid gland captures dietary iodine from the bloodstream using a transport system similar to the one found in seaweed. This system, known as the sodium-iodide symporter, concentrates iodine within thyroid follicles at levels far above those in the bloodstream. The gland then synthesizes thyroid hormone from this iodine, storing it in a large protein called thyroglobulin within the follicular colloid.

When thyroid hormone is needed, the stored hormone is released through hydrolysis of thyroglobulin, primarily in the form of thyroxine (T4) and triiodothyronine (T3). Importantly, when daily iodine intake exceeds 2-3 mg, the thyroid becomes saturated within

two weeks and significantly reduces its uptake of iodine, allowing the excess to be available for other body functions.

### **7. What is the relationship between iodine and thyroid hormone in controlling DNA?**

The relationship between iodine and thyroid hormone in DNA control dates back to early evolution, when the first nucleated cells developed in an iodine-rich environment. Thyroxine, formed from iodinated proteins, gained control of the genome through thyroid hormone receptors that attached to DNA. This established thyroid hormone as the primary controller of genetic expression, making it the first and most fundamental hormone in cellular regulation.

This control system remains crucial in modern organisms, where thyroid hormone continues to regulate gene expression through nuclear receptors. The hormone acts as a permissive agent for other hormones and maintains genome stability. This relationship explains why adequate iodine is essential not just for thyroid hormone production, but for proper cellular function and development throughout the body.

### **8. How do nitrates interfere with iodine absorption and what are the consequences?**

Nitrates interfere with iodine absorption by blocking the sodium-iodide symporter system that transports iodine into cells. This interference is particularly significant in the thyroid gland, stomach, and breast tissue, where iodine transport is crucial for normal function. The presence of nitrates in fertilizers, drinking water, and food preservatives has increased in modern times, potentially compromising iodine utilization even when dietary intake is adequate.

The consequences of this interference are particularly evident in Japan, where high nitrate consumption from food preservatives may explain the paradox of high thyroid carcinoma in situ rates despite high iodine intake. In the stomach, nitrate interference with iodine transport may contribute to increased rates of gastric cancer by reducing the protective antiseptic effects of iodine and disrupting normal cell turnover through apoptosis.

### **9. What makes cancer a biphasic process according to the text?**

Cancer development appears to occur in two distinct phases, with different controlling mechanisms for each phase. The first phase, controlled by iodine, extends up to the development of carcinoma in situ, where abnormal cells remain contained within their original compartment. This phase is characterized by cellular changes that can potentially be reversed or controlled with adequate iodine levels.

The second phase, controlled by thyroid hormone, involves the spread of cancer cells through connective tissue and potential metastasis. The strength and integrity of connective tissue, maintained by adequate thyroid hormone levels, determines whether cancer cells can spread beyond their original site. This biphasic understanding explains why some populations might have high rates of carcinoma in situ but low rates of invasive cancer, depending on their iodine and thyroid hormone status.

### **10. How does iodine's antiseptic action relate to its anti-cancer properties?**

Iodine's antiseptic action works by combining with exposed tyrosine and histidine amino acids in the membrane proteins of single-celled organisms, leading to their death. This same mechanism appears to be utilized by the body for identifying and eliminating abnormal cells that expose similar amino acids on their surface. This dual function suggests that nature has repurposed a simple chemical reaction for both external and internal protection.

The relationship between iodine's antiseptic and anti-cancer properties represents an elegant evolutionary adaptation. Just as iodine can protect against external threats by killing harmful microorganisms, it can also protect against internal threats by triggering the death of potentially cancerous cells. This surveillance mechanism is particularly active in tissues

with high cell turnover rates, where maintaining normal cell population control is crucial for preventing cancer development.

### **11. What is the significance of the Japanese thyroid paradox described by Dr. Sampson?**

Dr. Sampson discovered that Japanese populations had a 34% rate of thyroid carcinoma in situ, compared to only 4% in Minnesotans, yet Japanese had the lowest rate of clinical thyroid cancer mortality in the world. This paradox suggested cancer development had two distinct phases. The high rate of carcinoma in situ despite high iodine intake was later linked to the Japanese consumption of nitrate-containing food preservatives, which interfered with iodine transport.

The paradox helped establish that while Japanese might develop early-stage cancerous changes, their high iodine intake and well-functioning thyroid systems prevented progression to invasive cancer. This finding supported the concept that thyroid hormone maintains connective tissue integrity, preventing cancer spread even when carcinoma in situ is present.

### **12. How does thyroid hormone control connective tissue defense against cancer?**

Thyroid hormone serves as the primary controller of connective tissue throughout the body, maintaining its strength and integrity. When thyroid hormone levels are optimal, connective tissue provides a strong barrier against cancer cell invasion and spread. This explains why some populations with adequate thyroid function have lower rates of invasive cancer despite having high rates of carcinoma in situ.

In cases of low thyroid hormone, connective tissue becomes weak and accumulates mucin, a condition first described in the 1888 Report on Myxedema. This weakening allows cancer cells to more easily spread through tissues and establish metastases. The strength of connective tissue defense is directly related to tissue thyroid hormone levels, making thyroid function crucial in preventing cancer progression.

### **13. What is the relationship between iodine and fat metabolism?**

Iodine interacts with fats in a unique way that was historically measured as the "iodine number" - the amount of iodine 100 grams of fat would absorb. Higher fat intake can remove iodine from the diet, as demonstrated by early experiments showing puppies fed high-fat diets developed goiters. This relationship suggests dietary fat might deplete available iodine for other body functions.

Iodine appears to protect double bonds in fats while they are being transported to critical areas such as blood vessels and brain synaptic membranes. This protective function may explain why high fat intake has been linked to increased cancer risk - it might reduce available iodine for cancer prevention functions.

### **14. How does iodine transport work at the cellular level?**

Iodine transport occurs through a sodium-iodide symporter system that evolved from the original mechanism used by seaweed to concentrate iodine. This system moves both sodium and iodide ions across cell membranes and is particularly active in the thyroid gland, breast tissue, stomach, and salivary glands, allowing these tissues to concentrate iodine up to 30 times the levels found in blood.

The transport system is sensitive to interference from substances like nitrates, which can block iodine uptake. This mechanism helps explain why certain tissues can maintain high iodine concentrations necessary for their specific functions, such as hormone production in the thyroid or antiseptic action in the stomach.

### **15. What is the evolutionary significance of thyroid hormone control of the genome?**

Thyroid hormone gained control of the genome during the early evolution of nucleated cells in an iodine-rich environment. This control occurred when thyroid hormone receptors attached to DNA, establishing the first hormonal control system of genetic expression. This early development made thyroid hormone the most fundamental and important hormone, arriving before all others in both evolution and fetal development.

This evolutionary heritage explains why thyroid hormone has such widespread effects throughout the body and why it acts as a permissive agent for other hormones. The hormone's control of the genome helps maintain genetic stability and proper cell function, making it essential for normal development and health maintenance.

### **16. How did the treatment of thyroid conditions change after 1973-1974?**

Before 1973-1974, thyroid treatment focused on clinical symptoms and patient well-being, with typical doses of 200-400 micrograms of thyroxine or equivalent amounts of desiccated thyroid. The introduction of the TSH test in 1973-1974 led to a dramatic reduction in dosing, with standard doses dropping to about one-third of previous levels, or 100 micrograms or less.

This change shifted treatment focus from clinical evaluation to laboratory values, despite no correlation between TSH levels and patient symptoms. The medical establishment began discarding 80 years of clinical experience, instructing physicians to find alternative diagnoses for common hypothyroid symptoms if TSH values were within normal range, even when patients remained symptomatic.

### **17. What are the signs and symptoms of mild hypothyroidism?**

Mild hypothyroidism presents with varying degrees of nervous disorders, including headaches, depression, fears, anxieties, poor memory, and difficulty concentrating. Physical symptoms include fatigue, subnormal temperature, cold sensitivity, dry skin, brittle nails, and tendency toward drowsiness, though some patients paradoxically show marked nervous energy or insomnia.

Gastrointestinal symptoms are extremely common, including poor appetite, distress after eating, gas, and constipation. Menstrual function is particularly susceptible to mild thyroid deficiency, with disturbances ranging from absent periods to heavy bleeding. Joint symptoms, muscular aches, and various minor disorders also commonly occur, making the condition highly variable in its presentation.

### **18. How does thyroid hormone resistance develop and what are its implications?**

Thyroid hormone resistance appears to develop from early childhood experiences, particularly in cases of abuse or prolonged fear before age 12. This resistance manifests as a decreased cellular response to thyroid hormone, requiring higher doses for effectiveness. The mechanism likely represents a biochemical survival adaptation, altering receptor sensitivity to help cope with stress.

The implications are significant for treatment, as affected individuals may require much higher doses of thyroid hormone to achieve therapeutic effects. These patients often show puzzling reactions to standard doses and may be labeled as having normal thyroid function based on blood tests, despite significant symptoms that could benefit from higher dose thyroid therapy.

### **19. What is the significance of fibrocystic breast disease?**

Fibrocystic breast disease represents accumulation of breast tissue changes that failed to properly resolve after menstrual cycles. While often dismissed as benign, it affects approximately 95% of Western women to some degree (55% clinically detectable, 40%

microscopic) and represents a precursor state that places breasts at risk for cancer development.

The condition's heterogeneity comes from different cell types responding differently to hormones and resolving menstrual cycle changes in various ways. While not all fibrocystic disease leads to cancer, its presence indicates an underlying iodine deficiency that may increase cancer risk over time. The condition's widespread presence helps explain why breast cancer risk has become so common.

## **20. How does iodine therapy affect fibrocystic disease?**

Iodine therapy effectively resolves fibrocystic disease when daily intake exceeds the thyroid saturation point of 2-3 mg per day. At these levels, iodine triggers appropriate apoptosis of accumulated abnormal cells and helps restore normal breast tissue architecture. The effectiveness has been demonstrated in both animal studies and human clinical trials.

The resolution of fibrocystic disease through iodine therapy can take varying amounts of time, from several months to up to two years in more difficult cases. Success has been observed with various forms of iodine supplementation, with the key factor being adequate dosage rather than the specific form used. This therapeutic approach addresses the underlying cause rather than just treating symptoms.

## **21. What is the relationship between childhood trauma and thyroid hormone resistance?**

Childhood trauma, particularly sexual or physical abuse before age 12, appears to create a permanent alteration in thyroid hormone receptor sensitivity. These individuals often require unusually high doses of thyroid medication and show inconsistent responses to standard treatments. This adaptation likely developed as a survival mechanism, allowing the body to function under prolonged stress conditions.

The relationship explains many previously puzzling cases where patients could tolerate extremely high doses of thyroid medication without benefit or with only partial benefits. These patients often show improvement in their ability to process traumatic memories and cope with flashbacks when given adequate thyroid hormone doses, suggesting the hormone helps modify well-worn brain pathways of trauma.

## **22. How do different forms of thyroid medication compare in effectiveness?**

Desiccated thyroid was the standard treatment for 80 years, proving remarkably reliable and effective despite claims to the contrary. The only recorded instance of unreliability was traced to a 1963 hoax where iodine-containing tablets without thyroid hormone were distributed. Natural thyroid preparations remained effective and well-absorbed, with consistent clinical results until the 1970s.

The shift away from desiccated thyroid occurred after the introduction of the TSH test, not due to effectiveness issues. By 1976, about half of thyroid prescriptions were still for desiccated thyroid or other natural products. The best pharmacological authorities confirmed desiccated thyroid's reliability, with slight variations in T3 levels being clinically insignificant.

## **23. What is the significance of carcinoma in situ in breast tissue?**

Carcinoma in situ represents a critical stage in cancer development where abnormal cells form a mass within one compartment but haven't crossed the basement membrane. These lesions grow slowly but continuously, though some may regress or differentiate back to normal. They have greater potential to convert to invasive cancer than other forms of fibrocystic disease.

What makes this stage particularly significant is that it appears to be reversible with adequate iodine therapy. It represents the limit of the first phase of cancer development, before cells begin invading surrounding tissues. Understanding this stage is crucial because

it represents the last opportunity for prevention before potential progression to invasive cancer.

#### **24. How does iodine deficiency progress to more serious conditions?**

Iodine deficiency initially manifests as subtle cellular changes and fibrocystic disease in breast tissue. Over time, continued deficiency leads to progressively more abnormal cellular changes and potentially more malignant forms of cancer. This progression mirrors the pattern seen in thyroid cancer, where long-term iodine deficiency leads to increasingly aggressive forms of cancer.

The progression occurs slowly over many years or decades, similar to how thyroid cancer patterns in populations change gradually with iodine supplementation. This explains why raising iodine intake above saturation levels could take years to show population-level changes in cancer rates, but also suggests why maintaining adequate iodine levels throughout life is crucial for prevention.

#### **25. What role does thyroid hormone play in patient well-being?**

Thyroid hormone is fundamental to a patient's sense of well-being, affecting everything from mental clarity and emotional stability to physical energy and stress tolerance. It influences coping abilities, constitutional health, and overall resistance to disease. Before the 1973 changes in treatment protocols, physicians used patient well-being as a primary indicator of proper thyroid hormone levels.

The hormone's effect on well-being extends beyond simple symptom management to influence how patients handle illness, stress, and recovery. When thyroid levels are optimal, patients show improved coping mechanisms and better overall health outcomes. This suggests thyroid hormone's role in well-being is not just symptomatic but fundamentally tied to the body's ability to maintain health and respond to challenges.

#### **26. How do constitutional factors affect cancer outcomes?**

Constitutional factors, including vitality, health, strength, and overall well-being, significantly influence cancer outcomes. These factors, largely controlled by thyroid hormone levels, determine how well patients tolerate treatment and their body's ability to resist disease progression. Dr. Haagensen identified constitutional factors as one of four key elements in breast cancer prognosis, though this aspect has been largely ignored in modern treatment approaches.

The patient's constitution can be strengthened through proper thyroid hormone therapy, potentially improving treatment tolerance and outcomes. This suggests that addressing constitutional factors through thyroid optimization could be an important adjunctive approach to standard cancer treatments, helping patients better withstand therapy while maintaining quality of life.

#### **27. What is the significance of the "precursor state" in cancer development?**

The precursor state represents the earliest stage of cancer development, characterized by scattered abnormal cells that typically either die or return to normal through programmed differentiation. This state marks an entire organ as at risk for cancer development, even though progression to cancer is rare. The state can be triggered by various factors, with iodine deficiency being a significant one in breast tissue.

Understanding the precursor state is crucial because it represents the earliest opportunity for intervention. While most cells in this state will not progress to cancer, the presence of this state indicates an underlying condition that needs addressing. In breast tissue, adequate iodine levels can help resolve this state before it progresses to more serious conditions.

#### **28. How does cancer spread through connective tissue?**

Cancer spreads through connective tissue after breaking through the basement membrane that separates tissue compartments. The ability of cancer cells to traverse connective tissue

depends largely on the tissue's integrity, which is maintained by thyroid hormone. Weak connective tissue, often associated with low thyroid hormone levels, provides less resistance to cancer cell movement.

Notably, when cancer cells metastasize through the bloodstream, they can only establish new tumors in connective tissue at distant sites. This explains why some cancers may recur in their original location - the local connective tissue environment may be most conducive to tumor growth. The strength of connective tissue defense thus becomes a critical factor in preventing cancer spread.

### **29. What are the clinical implications of iodine's multiple functions?**

Iodine's multiple functions - from triggering apoptosis to providing antiseptic protection and detoxification - suggest that maintaining adequate levels is crucial for overall health beyond just thyroid function. Clinical implications include the need for higher iodine intake than currently recommended, particularly in populations at risk for breast cancer or other iodine-responsive conditions.

The clinical approach should consider iodine's role in preventing various diseases, not just treating them. This includes maintaining adequate iodine levels during pregnancy, addressing fibrocystic breast disease, and potentially preventing cancer development. Understanding these multiple functions helps explain why Japanese populations with high iodine intake show lower rates of several diseases.

### **30. How does thyroid hormone affect cancer treatment outcomes?**

Thyroid hormone significantly influences cancer treatment outcomes by affecting patient constitution, treatment tolerance, and tissue resistance to cancer spread. Patients with optimal thyroid levels often show better tolerance to chemotherapy and radiation treatments. The hormone's effect on connective tissue integrity may also help contain cancer spread during treatment.

When thyroid hormone levels are properly maintained, patients generally maintain better overall health status and coping abilities during treatment. This suggests that monitoring and optimizing thyroid function should be considered an important part of cancer treatment protocols, potentially improving both quality of life and treatment outcomes.

### **31. What explains the different cancer rates between Japanese and Western populations?**

The primary difference lies in iodine consumption, with Japanese populations consuming 8-10 mg of iodine daily through seaweed and seafood, compared to much lower Western intake. This higher iodine intake saturates the thyroid gland, leaving excess iodine available for other protective functions throughout the body. The Japanese diet has maintained this high iodine content through centuries of traditional seaweed consumption.

However, when Japanese people migrate to Western countries, their descendants gradually adopt Western dietary patterns and show increasing cancer rates over generations. By the second or third generation, their breast cancer rates match those of the host country, strongly suggesting dietary iodine as the protective factor rather than genetic differences.

### **32. How did Iceland's unique situation affect breast cancer rates?**

Iceland historically had the world's lowest thyroid gland weights and extremely low breast cancer rates due to an unusual practice of feeding fish remnants to dairy cows. The cows concentrated the iodine from fish into their milk, providing the population with exceptionally high iodine intake. This resulted in thyroid glands averaging just 12 grams in females and 14 grams in males, the smallest recorded anywhere.

The situation changed dramatically after World War II when modernization of the fishing industry led to more efficient distribution of fish parts to international markets. As the practice of feeding fish remnants to dairy cows decreased, and milk iodine content fell to

international standards, breast cancer rates increased tenfold, reaching levels comparable to the United States.

### **33. What happens to cancer rates when populations migrate?**

When populations migrate from areas with high iodine consumption to those with lower intake, cancer rates typically remain low in the first generation but increase dramatically in subsequent generations. This pattern is particularly well-documented in Japanese migrations to North America, where breast cancer rates approach those of the host country by the second or third generation.

This generational change in cancer rates correlates with the adoption of Western dietary patterns and abandonment of traditional high-iodine foods like seaweed. The pattern provides strong evidence that dietary factors, particularly iodine intake, rather than genetic factors, determine cancer risk.

### **34. How does iodine consumption vary globally and why does it matter?**

Global iodine consumption varies dramatically, from very low levels in many Western countries to very high levels in countries like Japan. Most Western populations consume amounts that prevent goiter but fall well below the thyroid saturation point of 2-3 mg daily. Japan's consumption of 8-10 mg daily through seaweed represents the high end of the spectrum.

These variations matter because iodine levels above thyroid saturation provide additional protective functions throughout the body. Countries with higher iodine intake typically show lower rates of breast cancer, thyroid cancer, and other conditions. The difference becomes particularly evident when comparing disease rates between high-iodine consuming populations and those with minimal intake.

### **35. What are the implications of salt reduction campaigns on iodine intake?**

Salt reduction campaigns, while intended to address hypertension and cardiovascular health, have inadvertently reduced iodine intake in many populations. Women, in particular, have reduced salt consumption since the 1950s, especially during pregnancy to avoid eclampsia. This has made it nearly impossible to achieve adequate iodine intake through iodized salt alone.

The situation is particularly concerning because many health-conscious individuals who restrict salt intake may be unknowingly compromising their iodine status. Historical evidence suggests that Lugol's solution of iodine actually prevented hypertension and eclampsia in pregnancy, though this finding hasn't been widely followed up in modern research.

### **36. How do geographical factors influence thyroid function and cancer rates?**

Geographical factors affect thyroid function through several mechanisms, including soil iodine content and climate. Areas stripped of topsoil by glaciers, such as the North American Great Lakes region, became endemic goiter areas due to iodine depletion. Conversely, older soils like those in New Mexico contain more iodine due to longer exposure to iodine-containing rain from oceans.

Climate also plays a role in thyroid function and cancer rates. Warmer climates show lower breast cancer rates because less thyroid hormone is needed for temperature regulation, leaving more available for other protective functions. This explains why moving hypothyroid patients to warmer climates historically improved their condition.

### **37. What is the significance of Japan's high iodine consumption?**

Japan's high iodine consumption, primarily through seaweed, has resulted in the lowest rates of breast cancer, prostate cancer, and thyroid cancer in the world. Their average intake of 8-10 mg daily provides protection far beyond simple goiter prevention, allowing for optimal function of iodine's multiple protective mechanisms throughout the body.

This high consumption also contributes to Japan having the lowest rate of birth defects and perinatal mortality globally. Japanese mothers traditionally understand seaweed's cancer-preventive properties, passing this knowledge through generations. Their multi-century experience provides valuable evidence for iodine's protective effects.

### **38. How does soil iodine content affect population health?**

Soil iodine content directly influences the iodine content of local food supplies and, consequently, population health. Regions with iodine-depleted soils historically showed higher rates of goiter, cretinism, and other iodine deficiency disorders. The process of soil iodine depletion through glaciation or erosion is very slow to reverse naturally.

Modern agriculture can further deplete soil iodine, while fertilizers containing nitrates can interfere with iodine absorption in plants and humans. This creates a complex relationship between soil health, agricultural practices, and human health that continues to affect population iodine status even in areas with iodized salt programs.

### **39. What are the public health implications of iodine supplementation?**

Iodine supplementation at levels preventing goiter has been one of the most successful public health interventions in history, virtually eliminating cretinism and visible goiter in supplemented populations. However, current supplementation levels may be too low to provide optimal protection against cancer and other diseases.

The evidence suggests that raising population iodine intake to levels above thyroid saturation could dramatically reduce cancer rates and improve overall public health. However, this would require a significant shift in current supplementation guidelines and public health policy, which currently focus only on preventing obvious deficiency symptoms.

### **40. How do dietary changes affect population cancer rates?**

Dietary changes that reduce iodine intake correlate with increased cancer rates, as demonstrated by both migration studies and historical events like Iceland's transition from high to low iodine consumption. These changes often occur gradually over generations as populations adopt Western dietary patterns with lower iodine content.

The effect of dietary changes becomes particularly evident when comparing traditional diets high in seaweed or fish-based foods with modern processed diets. The increase in fat consumption and decrease in iodine-rich foods creates a double impact: removing iodine from the diet while increasing factors that may promote cancer development.

### **41. How do reproductive factors influence breast cancer risk?**

Reproductive factors affect breast cancer risk through their impact on breast tissue changes and hormonal cycling. Early onset of menstruation or late menopause increases risk by exposing breast tissue to more hormonal cycles, each requiring adequate iodine for proper resolution of tissue changes. Without sufficient iodine, these cycles can lead to accumulation of fibrocystic changes.

Pregnancy and lactation typically reduce breast cancer risk because the breast's iodine transport mechanism becomes more active, concentrating iodine up to 30 times in breast milk. However, miscarriage or abortion can increase risk if adequate iodine isn't available to resolve the significant breast tissue changes that occur during pregnancy.

### **42. What is the relationship between menstrual cycles and breast tissue changes?**

Each menstrual cycle triggers marked microscopic changes in breast structure, including cell proliferation, enlargement, and secretory changes in preparation for potential pregnancy. At cycle end, these changes should resolve through programmed cell death (apoptosis). Without adequate iodine, this resolution may be incomplete, leading to gradual accumulation of abnormal tissue.

The cyclical nature of these changes makes breast tissue particularly vulnerable to iodine deficiency. Multiple cycles without adequate iodine for proper tissue resolution can result in fibrocystic disease, creating a foundation for potential cancer development. This explains why longer reproductive periods (early menarche or late menopause) increase cancer risk in iodine-deficient populations.

#### **43. How does pregnancy affect iodine requirements?**

Pregnancy dramatically increases iodine requirements as the placenta actively concentrates iodine, raising fetal circulation levels to five times maternal levels. This high demand supports extensive cell death and renewal during fetal development, particularly in the developing brain where apoptosis is especially active.

Early fetal development appears particularly dependent on adequate iodine, as maternal thyroid hormones cross the placenta to guide development. Evidence suggests that primitive cells in early fetal development may retain the ability to synthesize thyroid hormone from iodine, making pre-conception iodine status crucial for preventing developmental problems.

#### **44. Why do Japanese women have lower breast cancer rates?**

Japanese women maintain high iodine intake through regular consumption of seaweed, providing approximately 8-10 mg of iodine daily. This level ensures thyroid saturation and provides abundant iodine for breast tissue protection. Their consistent intake from early life, including during pregnancy and lactation, provides optimal conditions for breast health.

Additionally, Japanese women have historically followed dietary patterns that maintain this high iodine intake across generations. However, when Japanese women migrate to Western countries, their descendants who adopt Western diets show increasing breast cancer rates, demonstrating that the protective effect comes from dietary patterns rather than genetic factors.

#### **45. How does iodine affect breast tissue during different life stages?**

Iodine's influence on breast tissue varies with life stages, playing crucial roles during development, reproductive years, and post-menopause. During puberty, adequate iodine ensures proper tissue development. Throughout reproductive years, it facilitates the resolution of cyclical changes and prevents accumulation of fibrocystic changes.

During pregnancy and lactation, breast tissue actively concentrates iodine for milk production, providing protection against cancer development. Post-menopause, iodine continues to maintain tissue health through its surveillance and apoptotic functions. Adequate iodine throughout all life stages appears necessary for optimal breast health and cancer prevention.

#### **46. What is the connection between family history and breast cancer risk?**

Family relationships and breast cancer risk appear strongly connected through shared dietary patterns rather than purely genetic factors. Families typically maintain similar eating habits across generations, including their iodine intake levels. When iodine consumption consistently remains below thyroid saturation levels, family members share increased cancer risk through these learned dietary patterns.

This understanding is further supported by studies showing foster children of parents who die from cancer have five times the normal cancer risk, suggesting environmental and dietary factors rather than genetics. Mother-daughter and sister relationships showing higher cancer rates likely reflect shared nutritional patterns and similar iodine intake levels rather than inherited risk.

#### **47. How does iodine supplementation affect breast health?**

Iodine supplementation above the thyroid saturation point (2-3 mg daily) consistently resolves fibrocystic breast disease, often within several months to two years. This improvement occurs regardless of the form of iodine used, with the critical factor being

adequate dosage. The resolution of breast symptoms brings both physical and psychological benefits, reducing anxiety about breast cancer risk.

Clinical cases demonstrate that even severe forms of fibrocystic disease, including atypical hyperplasia, can be reversed with adequate iodine supplementation. This suggests that iodine supplementation could be an effective preventive measure against breast cancer development, particularly when initiated before significant tissue changes occur.

#### **48. What role does thyroid function play in women's health?**

Thyroid function profoundly influences women's health throughout life, affecting menstrual function, fertility, pregnancy outcomes, and breast health. Even mild thyroid deficiency can cause menstrual irregularities ranging from absence of periods to heavy bleeding. The thyroid system is particularly stressed during adolescence, pregnancy, and menopause, when increased hormone demands may reveal underlying deficiencies.

The hormone's influence extends beyond reproductive function to affect emotional well-being, energy levels, and disease resistance. Proper thyroid function appears crucial for maintaining constitutional health and managing stress responses, making it a key factor in women's overall health status and disease prevention.

#### **49. How do environmental factors affect women's breast cancer risk?**

Environmental factors influence breast cancer risk primarily through their impact on iodine availability and utilization. Soil depletion, agricultural practices, and food processing methods can all affect dietary iodine content. Modern environmental factors like nitrates in fertilizers and food preservatives can interfere with iodine absorption and utilization, even when intake appears adequate.

Climate also plays a surprising role, with warmer climates showing lower breast cancer rates due to reduced thyroid hormone demands for temperature regulation. Additionally, modern lifestyle changes like reduced salt consumption and increased fat intake can affect iodine status, potentially increasing cancer risk even in health-conscious individuals.

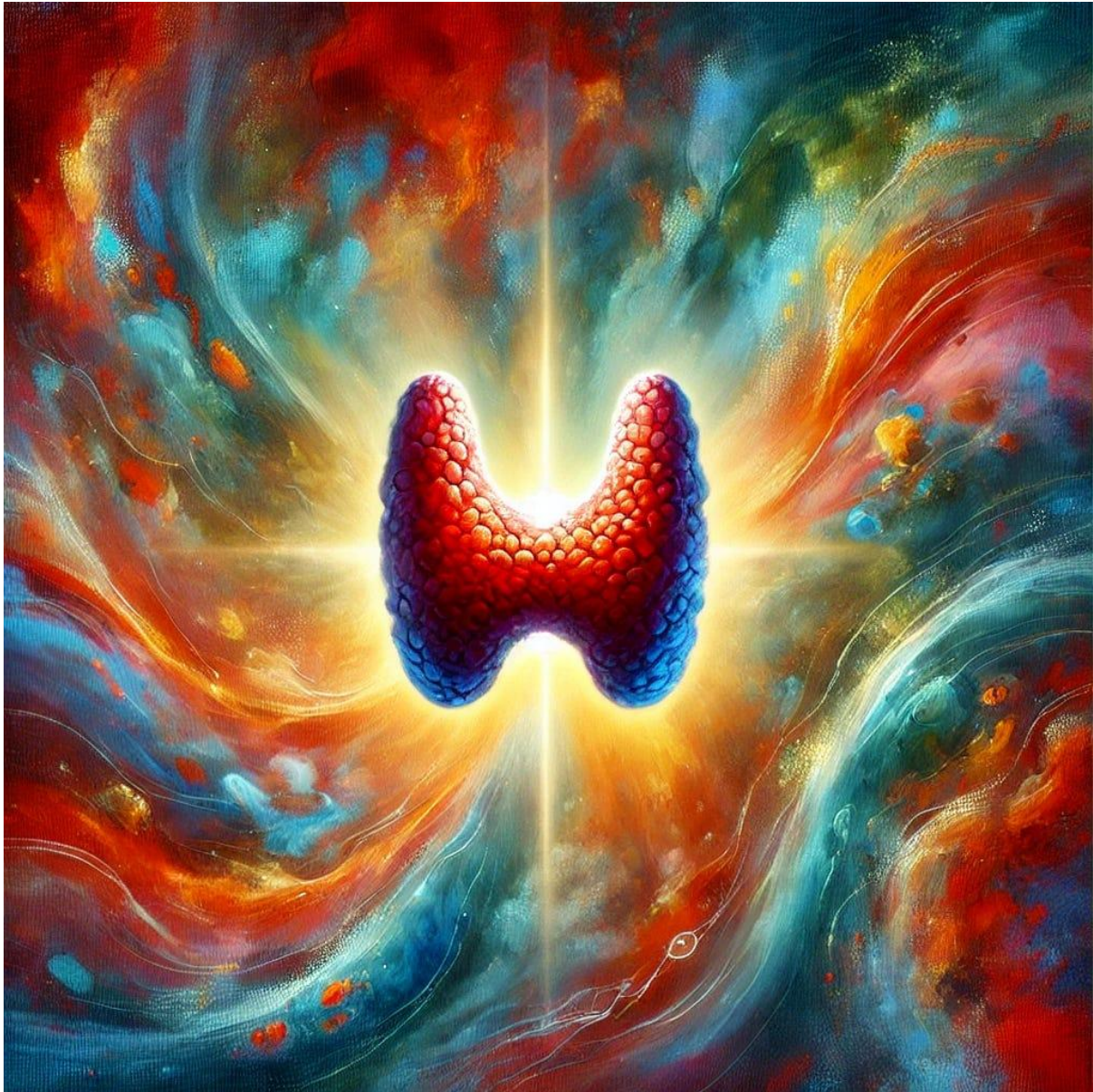
#### **50. What are the preventive strategies for breast cancer based on iodine research?**

Primary prevention strategies should focus on maintaining iodine intake above thyroid saturation levels, ideally approaching the 8-10 mg daily consumed in low-cancer-risk Japanese populations. This can be achieved through dietary changes or supplementation, with particular attention to maintaining adequate levels during critical periods like pregnancy and lactation.

Supporting strategies include optimizing thyroid function through appropriate hormone supplementation when needed, especially in cases of fibrocystic disease or cancer treatment. Constitutional factors should be addressed by ensuring adequate thyroid hormone levels for optimal well-being and stress resistance. Early intervention with iodine supplementation when fibrocystic changes appear could prevent progression to more serious conditions.

## Hypo-thyroidism: The Unsuspected Illness

By Broda Barnes and Lawrence Galton – 32 Q&As - Unbekoming Book Summary



I was referred to this book by [Carol Petersen](#) (thank you Carol.)

We can add it to the ***Hormone Series***:

- [Hormones](#)
- [Beyond Surgery](#)
- [Natural Progesterone](#)
- [Safe Uses of Cortisol](#)

Let's start with an analogy.

---

### **Analogy:**

Imagine the human body as a complex orchestra, with various instruments representing different organs and systems. The thyroid gland is like the conductor of this orchestra. When

the conductor (thyroid) is fully engaged and directing properly, all the instruments play in harmony, creating beautiful music (good health). However, if the conductor is sluggish or not fully present, the music becomes discordant. Some instruments might play too softly (like a slowed metabolism), while others might be out of sync (like irregular heartbeats or menstrual cycles).

The audience (doctors) might focus on individual instruments that seem to be playing incorrectly (treating symptoms), not realizing that the real issue is with the conductor. Traditional tests are like listening to a single instrument, which might sound fine on its own but doesn't reveal the overall disharmony. The basal body temperature test and clinical observation are like listening to the entire orchestra to assess the conductor's performance.

Thyroid therapy, in this analogy, is like helping the conductor regain their full capabilities. As the conductor improves, the entire orchestra begins to play in harmony again, creating beautiful music (restored health) across all sections. Just as a skilled conductor can bring out the best in each instrument, proper thyroid function can optimize the performance of every system in the body, leading to overall well-being.

---

### 12-point summary of the book

1. Hypothyroidism is more prevalent than previously thought, affecting an estimated 40% of the population. It can manifest in various ways beyond classic severe cases like myxedema or cretinism, often presenting as milder, subclinical forms.
2. Thyroid function impacts multiple body systems. It affects cardiovascular health by influencing heart strength and circulation. Respiratory function is impacted through susceptibility to infections and conditions like emphysema. Mental health is also significantly affected, with hypothyroidism often mimicking psychiatric disorders.
3. Standard laboratory tests, including the basal metabolism test, often fail to detect mild cases of hypothyroidism. This leads to underdiagnosis and misdiagnosis, with many patients labeled as having psychosomatic issues when they actually have thyroid dysfunction.
4. The basal body temperature test, advocated by Dr. Broda O. Barnes, is proposed as a more reliable indicator of thyroid function. A consistent temperature below 97.8°F (36.6°C) upon waking is considered indicative of hypothyroidism.
5. Thyroid therapy can have wide-ranging benefits. It can improve heart health by normalizing blood pressure, and improving circulation. It also helps in managing various chronic conditions, including arthritis and diabetes complications.
6. Hypothyroidism can be misdiagnosed as psychosomatic disorders due to its varied symptoms. These can include fatigue, depression, anxiety, cognitive difficulties, and even symptoms resembling psychosis or dementia in severe cases.
7. Proper thyroid function is crucial for fertility, pregnancy, and child development. Hypothyroidism can lead to menstrual irregularities, difficulties in conceiving, increased risk of miscarriage, and developmental issues in children.
8. Thyroid dysfunction leads to increased susceptibility to infections, particularly respiratory infections. This is due to the thyroid's role in maintaining the immune system and the body's overall metabolic rate.
9. There's a strong link between thyroid function and weight management, energy levels, and temperature regulation. Hypothyroidism often leads to weight gain and chronic fatigue. Cold sensitivity is a key symptom, with hypothyroid individuals feeling cold in environments others find comfortable.

10. Thyroid therapy may help manage conditions like hypertension, diabetes complications, and rheumatic pain. In some cases, it improved the effectiveness of other treatments, such as cortisone for arthritis.
11. Historical patterns of disease have shifted. While infectious diseases have decreased, there's been an increase in chronic conditions like heart disease, cancer, and emphysema. The book suggests many of these may be linked to undiagnosed thyroid issues.
12. Dr. Broda O. Barnes' work significantly contributed to understanding thyroid function. His research spanned several decades, challenging conventional views on thyroid health and treatment. He advocated for clinical observation and the basal body temperature test over sole reliance on laboratory tests.

## **Hypo-thyroidism (1976)**

### ***The Unsuspected Illness***

**By Broda Barnes and Lawrence Galton**

[Hypothyroidism: Barnes, Broda: 9780690010299: Amazon.com: Books](#)

### **32 Questions & Answers**

#### **Question 1: What is hypothyroidism and how does it manifest in the body?**

Hypothyroidism is a condition characterized by low thyroid function. It can manifest in various ways, affecting multiple systems of the body. Common symptoms include fatigue, cold sensitivity, weight gain, depression, menstrual disorders, and increased susceptibility to infections. The severity of symptoms can range from mild to severe, and they may develop gradually, making it difficult for individuals to recognize the decline in their health.

The manifestations of hypothyroidism can vary significantly from one person to another. In some cases, low thyroid function may primarily cause fatigue, while in others, it may lead to recurrent severe headaches or a complex of symptoms. Other possible manifestations include skin problems, memory disturbances, concentration difficulties, and even paranoid symptoms. Due to this variability, hypothyroidism can often go unrecognized, and patients may be misdiagnosed with psychosomatic issues or labeled as hypochondriacs.

#### **Question 2: How does the thyroid gland function and what is its role in overall health?**

The thyroid gland produces hormones that regulate metabolism and affect virtually every system in the body. When functioning properly, it helps maintain energy levels, body temperature, and proper functioning of various organs. Thyroid hormones play a crucial role in growth, development, and overall health maintenance. A deficiency in thyroid function can lead to a wide range of health issues, affecting everything from mental health to cardiovascular function.

The thyroid's influence extends to multiple bodily systems. It affects the skin, hair, and nails, with thyroid deficiency potentially leading to retarded growth in these areas. Thyroid hormone is essential for normal nervous system functioning and reaction time, with hypothyroidism potentially causing slow reactions and mental sluggishness. It also impacts muscle health, bone healing, and has interrelationships with other endocrine glands. In hypothyroid women, menstrual disturbances are frequently present, and both men and women may experience impaired sexual function and libido.

#### **Question 3: What is the connection between thyroid function and heart disease?**

There is a significant connection between thyroid function and heart disease. Hypothyroidism can lead to the development of atherosclerosis, which restricts blood flow to vital organs, including the heart. Low thyroid function is associated with increased risk of

coronary artery disease and heart attacks. Additionally, thyroid therapy has been shown to help prevent and even reverse some aspects of heart disease in hypothyroid patients.

The link between thyroid function and heart health is further evidenced by the effects of hypothyroidism on the cardiovascular system. Thyroid deficiency tends to reduce the strength of the heartbeat, decreasing the amount of blood pumped out with each beat. In severe cases of hypothyroidism, studies have shown that blood circulation throughout the body may be reduced by as much as 40 percent. Even in milder cases, this reduction in circulation can lead to less oxygen reaching the tissues, contributing to fatigue and other symptoms associated with both hypothyroidism and heart disease.

**Question 4: How have patterns of death and disease changed over time, according to the book?**

The book suggests that patterns of death and disease have shifted over time. While infectious diseases were once a major cause of death, their impact has decreased. Instead, there has been an increase in deaths from conditions such as heart disease, cancer (particularly lung cancer), and emphysema. This change is attributed in part to improved sanitation and medical care for infectious diseases, but also to changes in lifestyle factors and potentially undiagnosed thyroid issues.

The shift in disease patterns has brought new challenges to healthcare. As people live longer due to better control of infectious diseases, they become more susceptible to chronic conditions that may be influenced by thyroid function. The book implies that many of these chronic conditions, which are now leading causes of death, may be exacerbated by or even result from undiagnosed hypothyroidism. This suggests that addressing thyroid health could potentially impact the prevalence and severity of these modern health concerns.

**Question 5: What insights did the autopsy studies in Graz, Austria provide?**

The autopsy studies in Graz, Austria revealed important insights about the prevalence of thyroid issues. These studies showed that a significant percentage of the population had undiagnosed thyroid problems, which were only discovered post-mortem. This finding suggested that many people were living with untreated hypothyroidism, which could have contributed to various health issues and potentially premature death.

These autopsy findings highlighted the challenge of diagnosing thyroid issues in living patients. The fact that thyroid problems were only discovered after death indicates that current diagnostic methods may be insufficient for detecting all cases of hypothyroidism. This underscores the importance of considering thyroid function as a potential factor in a wide range of health issues, even when standard tests may not indicate a problem. The Graz studies thus emphasize the need for a more comprehensive approach to thyroid health assessment in clinical practice.

**Question 6: How has the incidence of lung cancer changed over time?**

According to the book, the incidence of lung cancer has increased significantly over time. It has become one of the leading causes of death, particularly in industrialized nations. This increase is attributed to various factors, including smoking and environmental pollutants. The book also suggests that thyroid dysfunction may play a role in increasing susceptibility to lung cancer.

The rise in lung cancer rates represents a shift in disease patterns from infectious diseases to chronic conditions. This change reflects both the success in controlling many infectious diseases and the emergence of new health challenges related to modern lifestyles and environments. The potential link between thyroid function and lung cancer susceptibility adds another layer of complexity to understanding and addressing this growing health concern. It suggests that improving thyroid health could potentially be a factor in lung cancer prevention strategies.

**Question 7: What is the relationship between thyroid function and respiratory diseases like emphysema?**

The book indicates a strong relationship between thyroid function and respiratory diseases like emphysema. Hypothyroidism is associated with lowered resistance to infections, which can lead to recurrent respiratory infections. These infections, over time, can cause damage to the lungs and airways, potentially leading to the development of chronic conditions like emphysema.

In the case of emphysema, the book describes a process where mucus accumulation in the airways leads to narrowing and inflammation, a condition known as chronic bronchitis. This can progress to emphysema when the alveoli (air sacs in the lungs) become compromised, leading to shortness of breath. The book suggests that addressing thyroid function could potentially help prevent or mitigate the progression of these respiratory conditions by improving the body's ability to fight infections and maintain healthy lung tissue.

**Question 8: How can thyroid dysfunction affect emotional and behavioral problems?**

Thyroid dysfunction, particularly hypothyroidism, can have significant effects on emotional and behavioral health. The book mentions that many patients with problems labeled as psychosomatic or those classified as hypochondriacs are often victims of unrecognized hypothyroidism. This suggests that low thyroid function can manifest as a variety of psychological symptoms that may be misdiagnosed as primary mental health issues.

Specific emotional and behavioral problems associated with hypothyroidism include depression, irritability, and a tendency towards seclusion. In severe cases, the book mentions that acute or chronic mania, melancholia, or dementia might develop if the condition is left untreated. The book also notes that thyroid therapy can often relieve these mental symptoms, highlighting the importance of considering thyroid function when addressing mental health concerns. This connection between thyroid health and mental well-being underscores the complex interplay between physical and psychological health.

**Question 9: Is there a link between thyroid function and susceptibility to infectious diseases?**

Yes, the book indicates a strong link between thyroid function and susceptibility to infectious diseases. Hypothyroidism is associated with a weakened immune system, making individuals more prone to various infections. This increased susceptibility is particularly noted in respiratory infections, which can occur more frequently and with greater severity in people with low thyroid function.

The relationship between thyroid function and infection resistance is multifaceted. Thyroid hormones play a crucial role in maintaining the body's overall metabolic rate, which includes the functioning of the immune system. When thyroid function is low, the body's ability to mount an effective immune response may be compromised. Additionally, the book suggests that hypothyroidism can lead to changes in the respiratory tract, such as increased mucus production, which can create an environment more conducive to bacterial growth and viral infection. Addressing thyroid function can therefore be an important aspect of improving overall resistance to infectious diseases.

**Question 10: What is the connection between thyroid function and migraine headaches?**

The book suggests a connection between thyroid function and migraine headaches, although it doesn't provide extensive details on this specific relationship. Migraines are mentioned as one of the many possible manifestations of hypothyroidism, indicating that low thyroid function can potentially trigger or exacerbate migraine headaches in some individuals.

While the exact mechanism of how thyroid dysfunction contributes to migraines is not fully explained in the given text, it's important to note that thyroid hormones affect multiple

bodily systems, including the nervous system and blood circulation. These factors could potentially influence the occurrence of migraines. The book's emphasis on the varied manifestations of hypothyroidism suggests that addressing thyroid function could be a consideration in the treatment of recurrent or severe headaches, including migraines.

**Question 11: How does thyroid function impact weight management and obesity?**

Thyroid function plays a crucial role in weight management and can significantly impact obesity. The book explains that hypothyroidism often leads to weight gain, as the lowered metabolic rate caused by insufficient thyroid hormone makes it difficult for the body to burn calories efficiently. This can result in a gradual increase in body weight, even when caloric intake remains constant or is reduced.

Conversely, proper thyroid function is essential for maintaining a healthy weight. The book suggests that addressing thyroid deficiency through appropriate treatment can often lead to weight loss without the need for strict dieting. This is because restoring normal thyroid function helps to normalize metabolism, allowing the body to burn calories more effectively. However, it's important to note that the book also cautions against viewing thyroid therapy as a simple solution for weight loss, emphasizing that it should be used to treat genuine thyroid deficiency rather than as a weight loss aid for those with normal thyroid function.

**Question 12: Who was Dr. Broda O. Barnes and what was his contribution to thyroid research?**

Dr. Broda O. Barnes was a prominent researcher and physician who made significant contributions to the understanding of thyroid function and its impact on overall health. The book presents him as a pioneer in recognizing the widespread prevalence of hypothyroidism and its varied manifestations. Dr. Barnes conducted extensive research over several decades, studying the effects of thyroid therapy on a wide range of health conditions.

One of Dr. Barnes' most notable contributions was his advocacy for the use of the basal body temperature test as a more reliable indicator of thyroid function than standard laboratory tests. He also emphasized the importance of clinical observation in diagnosing thyroid issues, arguing that many cases of hypothyroidism were being missed due to overreliance on laboratory tests. Dr. Barnes' work challenged many conventional views on thyroid health and treatment, and he continued to research and write about thyroid function throughout his career, leaving a lasting impact on the field of thyroid health.

**Question 13: How has the understanding of thyroid-related illnesses evolved historically?**

The understanding of thyroid-related illnesses has undergone significant evolution over time. Initially, thyroid disorders were recognized only in their most severe forms, such as myxedema and cretinism. These extreme cases were relatively rare, leading to the belief that thyroid problems were uncommon. However, as research progressed, it became clear that thyroid dysfunction could exist in milder forms and manifest in a variety of ways.

The book highlights how this evolving understanding led to the recognition of hypothyroidism as a more prevalent condition than previously thought. Researchers like Dr. Barnes played a crucial role in expanding the knowledge of thyroid function and its impact on overall health. This shift in understanding moved away from viewing thyroid disorders as rare, extreme conditions to recognizing them as potentially common issues that could affect a wide range of bodily functions. The historical progression also included changes in diagnostic methods, moving from reliance solely on visible symptoms to the incorporation of various tests, including the basal body temperature test advocated by Dr. Barnes.

### **Question 14: What are the effects of thyroid therapy on various health conditions?**

According to the book, thyroid therapy can have profound effects on a wide range of health conditions. For cardiovascular health, thyroid therapy has been shown to help prevent and even reverse some aspects of heart disease in hypothyroid patients. It can improve circulation, strengthen heart function, and potentially reduce the risk of heart attacks and other cardiovascular issues.

In terms of respiratory health, thyroid therapy can help improve resistance to infections, potentially reducing the frequency and severity of respiratory illnesses. The book also mentions positive effects on mental health, with thyroid treatment often alleviating symptoms of depression, anxiety, and other psychological issues associated with hypothyroidism. Additionally, thyroid therapy can impact weight management, energy levels, and overall metabolic function. The book emphasizes that proper thyroid treatment can lead to improvements in various symptoms and conditions that may not have been previously associated with thyroid function, highlighting the wide-reaching effects of thyroid hormones on the body.

### **Question 15: Why are laboratory tests limited in diagnosing thyroid problems?**

The book presents several reasons why laboratory tests are limited in diagnosing thyroid problems. One primary issue is that standard thyroid function tests, including the basal metabolism test, often fail to detect hypothyroidism, especially in milder cases. This means that many individuals with genuine thyroid deficiency may have normal test results, leading to missed diagnoses.

Another limitation is the variability in what is considered a "normal" range for thyroid hormone levels. The book suggests that these ranges may be too broad, potentially classifying some individuals with suboptimal thyroid function as "normal." Additionally, the book emphasizes that thyroid function can fluctuate, and a single test may not capture the full picture of an individual's thyroid health. Dr. Barnes and others advocated for a more holistic approach to diagnosis, combining clinical observation with tests like the basal body temperature test, which they believed could provide a more accurate assessment of thyroid function than standard laboratory tests alone.

### **Question 16: What is the basal body temperature test and how is it used to assess thyroid function?**

The basal body temperature test is a method advocated by Dr. Broda O. Barnes for assessing thyroid function. This test involves measuring the body's temperature immediately upon waking, before any physical activity. The premise is that the body's basal temperature, when measured correctly, provides a reliable indicator of metabolic rate, which is directly influenced by thyroid function.

According to the book, Dr. Barnes considered a consistent basal temperature below 97.8°F (36.6°C) to be indicative of hypothyroidism. He argued that this test was more accurate in detecting thyroid dysfunction than standard laboratory tests, particularly in cases of mild hypothyroidism. The basal body temperature test was seen as a simple, non-invasive way for individuals to monitor their thyroid function at home. However, it's important to note that while Dr. Barnes and his followers found this method valuable, it is not universally accepted in mainstream medicine as a definitive diagnostic tool for thyroid disorders.

### **Question 17: How does thyroid function affect fertility and pregnancy?**

Thyroid function plays a crucial role in fertility and pregnancy. The book indicates that hypothyroidism can significantly impact reproductive health in both men and women. In women, low thyroid function can lead to menstrual irregularities, difficulties in conceiving, and an increased risk of miscarriage. For men, hypothyroidism may affect sperm production and sexual function.

During pregnancy, proper thyroid function is essential for the healthy development of the fetus. The book suggests that maternal hypothyroidism can lead to various complications, including an increased risk of birth defects and developmental issues in the child. Dr. Barnes emphasized the importance of addressing thyroid function before and during pregnancy to ensure the best outcomes for both mother and child. He advocated for thyroid screening and treatment as part of prenatal care, believing that many pregnancy complications could be prevented or mitigated by addressing thyroid deficiencies.

### **Question 18: What is the relationship between thyroid function and mental health?**

The relationship between thyroid function and mental health is significant and multifaceted. The book emphasizes that hypothyroidism can manifest in various psychological symptoms, often leading to misdiagnosis of primary mental health disorders. Common mental health issues associated with low thyroid function include depression, anxiety, irritability, and cognitive difficulties such as poor concentration and memory problems.

In more severe cases, the book mentions that hypothyroidism can even lead to symptoms resembling psychosis or dementia. Dr. Barnes and other researchers noted that many patients diagnosed with psychiatric disorders showed improvement when treated for thyroid deficiency. This underscores the importance of considering thyroid function in the evaluation and treatment of mental health issues. The book suggests that addressing underlying thyroid problems could potentially alleviate or resolve certain mental health symptoms, highlighting the intricate connection between thyroid hormones and brain function.

### **Question 19: How does thyroid dysfunction impact energy levels and fatigue?**

Thyroid dysfunction, particularly hypothyroidism, has a profound impact on energy levels and is a common cause of chronic fatigue. The book explains that thyroid hormones play a crucial role in regulating metabolism and energy production at the cellular level. When thyroid function is low, the body's overall metabolic rate decreases, leading to a reduction in energy production and utilization.

This decrease in metabolic activity manifests as persistent fatigue, often described as a feeling of exhaustion that is not relieved by rest or sleep. The book notes that many individuals with undiagnosed hypothyroidism struggle with chronic fatigue, finding it difficult to maintain normal levels of activity. This fatigue can affect all aspects of life, from work performance to personal relationships. Dr. Barnes and others observed that proper thyroid treatment often led to significant improvements in energy levels, allowing individuals to regain their vitality and engage more fully in daily activities.

### **Question 20: What is the connection between thyroid function and cold sensitivity?**

The connection between thyroid function and cold sensitivity is a key aspect of thyroid health discussed in the book. Hypothyroidism is strongly associated with an increased sensitivity to cold temperatures. This occurs because thyroid hormones play a crucial role in regulating body temperature and metabolism.

When thyroid function is low, the body's ability to generate heat and maintain a stable internal temperature is compromised. As a result, individuals with hypothyroidism often feel cold even in environments that others find comfortable. They may require more layers of clothing or higher room temperatures to feel warm. The book suggests that this cold sensitivity can be one of the early and persistent symptoms of thyroid dysfunction. Dr. Barnes and other researchers noted that addressing thyroid deficiency through appropriate treatment often led to improvements in temperature regulation, with patients reporting a decreased sensitivity to cold as their thyroid function normalized.

**Question 21: How does thyroid dysfunction affect child development?**

Thyroid dysfunction can have significant impacts on child development. The book emphasizes that hypothyroidism in children can lead to various developmental issues. In severe cases, untreated thyroid deficiency can result in cretinism, a condition characterized by stunted physical and mental growth. However, milder forms of hypothyroidism can also affect a child's development in less obvious ways.

Children with undiagnosed or untreated hypothyroidism may experience slower growth rates, delayed puberty, and difficulties with cognitive development. The book suggests that addressing thyroid deficiency in children through appropriate treatment can help normalize growth patterns and improve cognitive function. It's important to note that thyroid function plays a crucial role in brain development, particularly in early childhood, making early detection and treatment of thyroid issues in children especially critical.

**Question 22: Is there a link between thyroid function and rheumatic pain?**

The book indicates a significant link between thyroid function and rheumatic pain, particularly in the context of arthritis. Dr. Barnes and other researchers observed that many patients with rheumatic conditions, including various forms of arthritis, often had underlying thyroid deficiencies. They found that addressing these thyroid issues through thyroid therapy could lead to improvements in rheumatic symptoms.

One interesting aspect mentioned in the book is the relationship between thyroid function and the effectiveness of corticosteroid treatments for arthritis. The book notes that some patients with low thyroid function failed to respond to cortisone treatment for their arthritis. However, when these patients were given thyroid hormone in addition to cortisone, their arthritis symptoms improved. This suggests a complex interplay between thyroid function, inflammation, and the body's response to anti-inflammatory treatments in rheumatic conditions.

**Question 23: How does thyroid function impact the immune system?**

Thyroid function has a significant impact on the immune system, according to the information provided in the book. Hypothyroidism is associated with a weakened immune response, making individuals more susceptible to various infections, particularly respiratory infections. The book suggests that people with low thyroid function may experience more frequent and severe infections compared to those with normal thyroid function.

The relationship between thyroid function and immunity is multifaceted. Thyroid hormones play a role in maintaining the body's overall metabolic rate, which includes the functioning of the immune system. When thyroid function is low, the body's ability to mount an effective immune response may be compromised. Additionally, the book mentions that hypothyroidism can lead to changes in various bodily systems, including the respiratory tract, which can create environments more conducive to bacterial growth and viral infection. Addressing thyroid deficiencies through appropriate treatment can help improve immune function and increase resistance to infections.

**Question 24: How were thyroid-related conditions treated historically?**

Historically, the treatment of thyroid-related conditions has evolved significantly. The book mentions that in the early days of thyroid research, only severe forms of thyroid dysfunction, such as myxedema and cretinism, were recognized and treated. These extreme cases were relatively rare, leading to the belief that thyroid problems were uncommon.

As understanding of thyroid function improved, treatment methods evolved. The book discusses the use of thyroid extracts, which became a common treatment for hypothyroidism. However, there were challenges in determining appropriate dosages. Some physicians initially used very high doses, which led to adverse effects, particularly in patients with heart conditions. Over time, more cautious approaches were developed, with recommendations for starting with lower doses and gradually increasing as needed. The

book also mentions the development of synthetic thyroid hormones, although it focuses more on the use of natural thyroid extracts in Dr. Barnes' work.

**Question 25: What is the Broda O. Barnes Research Foundation and its purpose?**

The Broda O. Barnes Research Foundation is mentioned in the book, although detailed information about its specific structure and activities is not provided. The foundation is associated with Dr. Broda O. Barnes, a prominent researcher and physician who made significant contributions to the understanding of thyroid function and its impact on overall health.

The purpose of the foundation, as implied in the book, is to continue and promote the research and clinical approaches developed by Dr. Barnes. This includes advocating for a more comprehensive understanding of thyroid function and its wide-ranging effects on health. The foundation likely supports research into thyroid-related health issues, promotes education about thyroid function and its impact on various health conditions, and possibly works to advance diagnostic and treatment methods for thyroid disorders, particularly focusing on the clinical approaches and theories developed by Dr. Barnes during his career.

**Question 26: How does thyroid therapy affect cholesterol levels?**

According to the book, thyroid therapy can have a significant impact on cholesterol levels. Dr. James C. Wren's five-year study of 347 patients showed that thyroid therapy led to a substantial reduction in cholesterol levels. The mean cholesterol levels in the study fell by 22 percent. This reduction in cholesterol is important because high cholesterol is a risk factor for atherosclerosis and heart disease.

The book also mentions that even in patients who were not considered hypothyroid by standard laboratory tests, thyroid therapy was effective in lowering cholesterol levels. This suggests that thyroid therapy might be beneficial for managing cholesterol levels even in individuals who don't meet the conventional criteria for hypothyroidism. The ability of thyroid therapy to lower cholesterol levels is one of the mechanisms by which it may help prevent or manage heart disease.

[Unbekoming: Remember this is 1975, and virtually nobody knew that the cholesterol/statin racket, was a racket. Read [this](#) for more info.]

**Question 27: What is the relationship between thyroid function and blood clotting?**

The book indicates that there is a significant relationship between thyroid function and blood clotting. According to Swiss investigators mentioned in the book, hypothyroidism is associated with accelerated blood clotting. This increased tendency for blood to clot can be a risk factor for heart attacks, as clots can block narrowed, atherosclerotic arteries.

Importantly, the book notes that thyroid therapy can help normalize blood clotting activity. When patients with hypothyroidism receive appropriate thyroid treatment, their blood clotting activity returns to normal levels. This normalization of clotting activity is another mechanism by which thyroid therapy may help reduce the risk of heart attacks in individuals with hypothyroidism.

**Question 28: How does thyroid therapy affect blood pressure in hypertensive patients?**

The book discusses the impact of thyroid therapy on blood pressure, particularly in hypertensive patients. It mentions that in some cases of hypertension, thyroid therapy can lead to a reduction in blood pressure. This effect is beneficial as it reduces the workload on the heart.

The book cites the experience of Dr. Pericles Menof in South Africa, who reported that many of his hypertensive patients improved with thyroid therapy. However, it's noted that patients

whose hypertension was due to kidney disease did not benefit from thyroid therapy. The author also shares personal experience of seeing many patients with mild, moderate, and even severe hypertension respond positively to thyroid therapy. One case study mentioned is of a 25-year-old man whose elevated blood pressure normalized with thyroid treatment, allowing him to discontinue antihypertensive medication.

**Question 29: What is the relationship between thyroid function and fatigue?**

The book emphasizes a strong relationship between thyroid function and fatigue. Hypothyroidism is described as a common cause of undue fatigue. This chronic tiredness associated with low thyroid function can have significant impacts on an individual's daily life and overall health.

The importance of addressing fatigue through thyroid therapy is highlighted in the context of heart health. The book suggests that for a chronically tired person with hypothyroidism, activities that would be manageable for a person with normal thyroid function might constitute overexertion. This overexertion could potentially trigger a heart attack. By treating the underlying thyroid deficiency and alleviating fatigue, thyroid therapy may help reduce the risk of such cardiac events. The book presents this as part of a rational approach to preventing heart attacks in individuals with hypothyroidism.

**Question 30: How does thyroid therapy affect diabetic patients?**

The book provides significant information about the effects of thyroid therapy on diabetic patients. It suggests that thyroid therapy can be beneficial for diabetics, particularly in managing complications associated with diabetes. The author mentions a study where thyroid therapy was administered to diabetic patients without disrupting their diabetes management. In fact, the diabetes seemed to be under even better control with fewer hypoglycemic reactions when patients were on thyroid therapy.

Importantly, the book highlights that thyroid therapy may help prevent or control atherosclerosis in diabetic patients. It notes that the incidence of atherosclerosis-related deaths in diabetics has increased over time, despite better control of diabetes itself. The author suggests that thyroid deficiency might be a common factor contributing to atherosclerosis in both diabetic and non-diabetic individuals. The book reports that in the author's experience, thyroid therapy has been effective in preventing diabetic complications for over two decades.

**Question 31: How can hypothyroidism be misdiagnosed as a psychosomatic disorder?**

Hypothyroidism can be misdiagnosed as a psychosomatic disorder due to the wide range of emotional and behavioral symptoms it can produce. The book mentions that many patients labeled as having psychosomatic problems or classified as hypochondriacs are often victims of unrecognized hypothyroidism. This misdiagnosis occurs because the symptoms of hypothyroidism can closely mimic those of various mental health conditions, including depression, anxiety, and even more severe psychiatric disorders.

Dr. Martha Schon's study, mentioned in the book, found that patients with untreated thyroid deficiency could easily be mistaken for neurotics. These patients exhibited symptoms such as fatigue, irritability, nervousness, emotional explosiveness, and oppositional tendencies. They also experienced physical symptoms like vision disturbances, speech difficulties, and diffuse muscular pain. The similarity of these symptoms to those of neurotic disorders can lead to misdiagnosis, especially if physicians are not alert to the possibility of thyroid dysfunction. Additionally, the book notes that standard thyroid function tests may fail to detect hypothyroidism, particularly in milder cases, further contributing to the likelihood of misdiagnosis as a psychosomatic disorder.

**Question 32: What are the common misconceptions about hypothyroidism?**

One of the most prevalent misconceptions about hypothyroidism is that it only manifests in severe forms like myxedema or cretinism. The book emphasizes that hypothyroidism can exist in milder degrees and atypical forms that differ greatly from these extreme cases. This misconception has led to many cases of hypothyroidism being overlooked or unrecognized, as medical professionals may not be alert to its varied manifestations.

Another common misconception is that standard thyroid function tests can reliably detect all cases of hypothyroidism. The book points out that these tests, including the basal metabolism test, often fail to detect hypothyroidism, especially in milder cases. This has led to confusion and misdiagnosis, with many patients suffering from unrecognized hypothyroidism despite negative test results. The book suggests that the basal body temperature test may be a more accurate indicator of thyroid function than standard laboratory tests.

## Graves' Disease

An Essay on Organ Destruction, Missing Iodine, and the Wrong Question



A woman walks into her doctor's office. She has lost weight without trying. Her heart races at rest. Her hands tremble. She sleeps poorly and wakes exhausted.

Blood is drawn. The results: TSH suppressed below detection. Free T4 elevated. Free T3 elevated. Thyroid-stimulating immunoglobulins present.

Diagnosis: Graves' disease. Her immune system is producing antibodies that mimic thyroid-stimulating hormone, driving her thyroid to overproduce. The feedback loop that normally regulates the gland has been bypassed. Her body, she is told, is attacking itself.

Treatment options: methimazole to suppress the thyroid. If the disease relapses — and it relapses in 50–70% of cases — radioactive iodine to destroy the gland, or surgery to remove it. After destruction or removal, she will take synthetic thyroid hormone every day for the rest of her life.

She asks the obvious question: *Why is this happening to me?*

The answer, from the Mayo Clinic: "Experts don't know why this happens."<sup>1</sup>

From the NIDDK: “Researchers aren’t sure why some people develop autoimmune disorders such as Graves’ disease.”<sup>2</sup>

From *The Lancet*: the cause is “multifactorial.”<sup>3</sup>

From the *New England Journal of Medicine*: a detailed molecular description of what the antibodies do once they exist — G-protein coupled receptors, cAMP cascades, downstream signalling — with the initiating event left unaddressed.<sup>4</sup>

The organ is sentenced before the crime is explained.

In 1990, 69% of American endocrinologists chose radioactive iodine as their first-line treatment for this woman. By 2023, that number had collapsed to 11.1%.<sup>5</sup> A profession in quiet retreat from its own definitive therapy, for a disease whose cause it openly admits it does not understand.

This essay is about what happens when you stop asking “what are the antibodies doing?” and start asking “what happened to the thyroid before the antibodies arrived?”

### **The Mechanism Without a Cause**

The conventional model of Graves’ disease is mechanistically detailed and causally empty.

At the molecular level, the description is precise. Thyroid-stimulating immunoglobulins bind the TSH receptor on thyroid follicular cells and activate the same intracellular signalling as pituitary TSH — cyclic AMP production, protein kinase A activation, upregulation of thyroglobulin, thyroid peroxidase, and the sodium-iodide symporter. The difference: TSI is not subject to negative feedback. As thyroid hormones rise, the pituitary correctly suppresses TSH to near zero, but TSI continues unregulated. The gland keeps producing because the antibodies keep stimulating.<sup>4</sup>

The diagnostic pattern follows: suppressed TSH, elevated free T4 and T3, positive TSH receptor antibodies. Third-generation assays achieve sensitivity above 98%.<sup>6</sup> Robust, clinically useful, reproducible.

Where it breaks down is at the edges — the places where the clean model meets messy biology.

Approximately 1.3% of confirmed Graves’ cases test antibody-negative on modern assays.<sup>7</sup> More telling: 0.84% of women with perfectly normal thyroid function carry the same TSH receptor antibodies. Only 12.8% of these women ever develop Graves’ disease.<sup>8</sup> The antibodies are present. The disease is absent. Something else determines who crosses the threshold.

Clinical diagnosis carries a 28% false positive rate when measured against antibody testing.<sup>9</sup> Hashimoto’s thyroiditis — supposedly the opposite condition — can mimic Graves’ for months, its transient hyperthyroid phase indistinguishable without specialised testing.<sup>10</sup> And then there is the paradox that strains the autoimmune framework to its limit: 15–20% of Graves’ patients later develop Hashimoto’s.<sup>11</sup> The same immune system first over-stimulates the thyroid, then reverses course and destroys it. Mainstream endocrinology calls this a shift in the balance between stimulating and blocking antibodies — a description that raises the question it claims to answer. What determines the shift? What causes the reversal? Why does the same gland become the target of opposite immune responses in the same patient?

The model describes the pattern. It does not explain it.

Dr. Marizelle Arce, a naturopathic doctor and author of *Germs Are Not Our Enemy*, uses an analogy that clarifies what the conventional model obscures.<sup>12</sup> A runner’s heart is enlarged. Measured in isolation — no history taken — it looks like pathology. Cardiac hypertrophy. Possible cardiomyopathy. Measured in context — a person who runs fifty miles a week — it is adaptation. The organ has responded rationally to the demands placed on it.

What if the thyroid producing excess hormone is not malfunctioning but compensating? Compensating for iodine it cannot get. For halides blocking its receptors. For a chemical burden overwhelming its capacity. For a stress load driving endocrine demand beyond normal parameters.

The conventional model measures the output and calls it disease. The question is whether the output reflects context.

---

### **The Disappearing Nutrient**

Every molecule of thyroid hormone contains iodine — four atoms in T<sub>4</sub>, three in T<sub>3</sub>. Without it, the gland cannot function. The sodium-iodide symporter, a transmembrane protein on thyroid follicular cells, actively concentrates iodide twenty to fifty times above plasma levels.<sup>13</sup> Thyroid peroxidase oxidises it, incorporates it into thyroglobulin, and the coupling reactions that produce T<sub>4</sub> and T<sub>3</sub> follow.

Through the mid-twentieth century, Americans got a significant portion of their daily iodine from an unexpected source: bread. Potassium iodate served as a dough conditioner in commercial baking. A single slice delivered approximately 150 µg of iodine — the entire adult daily requirement in one slice of bread.<sup>14</sup>

Around 1980, the baking industry replaced iodate with potassium bromate. Bromate was cheaper, produced more predictable results in high-volume fermentation, and nobody was tracking the nutritional consequences. The FDA never banned iodate. The switch was voluntary and industry-driven. Bromate is now classified as a Group 2B carcinogen by the IARC. The European Union banned it in 1990. Canada in 1994. China in 2005.<sup>15</sup> The United States still permits it.

The effect on iodine intake was measurable and dramatic. Between the early 1970s and early 1990s, the median urinary iodine concentration in the American population dropped by more than half — from approximately 320 µg/L to 145 µg/L.<sup>16</sup> This is not a fringe claim. It comes from NHANES — the US government's own National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey. The CDC announced the decline in 1998. The numbers have continued to deteriorate. By 2018, 24% of women aged fourteen and older had inadequate iodine intake. Among pregnant women — whose developing babies depend entirely on maternal iodine for brain development — the figure was 46%.<sup>17</sup>

A major dietary iodine source was removed. In its place, a bromide-releasing compound — a halide that competes with iodine at the thyroid. The population became progressively iodine-depleted over two generations. And nobody connected this to the thyroid diseases that followed.

---

### **What Moved into Iodine's Place**

The sodium-iodide symporter does not distinguish perfectly between iodide and structurally similar anions. This is the vulnerability the modern environment exploits.

Perchlorate — a contaminant from rocket fuel manufacturing, fireworks production, and fertiliser — is the most potent confirmed inhibitor, with thirty times the binding affinity of iodide.<sup>18</sup> When the CDC tested 2,820 urine specimens from NHANES, perchlorate was detectable in every single one. Not most of them. All of them. The National Academies found it in the drinking water of more than eleven million Americans.<sup>19</sup> In women with low iodine — the women already most vulnerable — higher perchlorate was significantly associated with lower T<sub>4</sub> and higher TSH.<sup>20</sup>

Bromide shows strong evidence for direct thyroid displacement. Stanislav Pavelka at the Czech Academy of Sciences demonstrated that in thyroid tissue specifically — unlike other tissues in the body — bromide replaces iodide rather than chloride.<sup>21</sup> Rats receiving bromide

at environmentally relevant concentrations developed changes consistent with goitre: decreased thyroid iodine content, decreased T<sub>4</sub>, microfollicular rearrangement.<sup>22</sup> A human case report using X-ray microanalysis showed something the textbooks don't mention — significant bromine and absence of iodine in the thyroid follicular cells of a twenty-two-year-old woman with bromide-induced hypothyroidism.<sup>23</sup> The bromine had physically occupied the space where iodine should have been. Atom for atom, the wrong halide in the right place.

The bromide exposure extends well beyond bread. Polybrominated diphenyl ethers — flame retardants mandated in furniture, electronics, and textiles since the 1970s — are structurally analogous to thyroid hormones themselves, with bromine atoms occupying positions corresponding to iodine. Their hydroxylated metabolites bind to thyroid transport proteins with up to 1,600 times the affinity of the parent compounds. NHANES data showed women in the highest PBDE exposure quartiles had odds ratios of 1.5 to 3.6 for thyroid disease, rising further in postmenopausal women.<sup>24</sup>

Fluoride is a different story. The 2006 National Research Council report stated that fluoride “does not appear to displace iodide in the transporter” — the ionic radius is too small.<sup>25</sup> Perchlorate displaces iodine. Bromide displaces iodine. Fluoride does not — at least not directly. Its thyroid effects, where they exist, operate through other mechanisms, and the single study claiming a population-level link has not been replicated.<sup>26</sup>

Guy Abraham, David Brownstein, and Jorge Flechas drew clinical attention to the convergence of iodine depletion and halide accumulation in the early 2000s, treating thousands of patients with high-dose iodine protocols. Their core observation — that Western populations face simultaneous iodine loss and halide overload — is corroborated by government data. Their therapeutic dosing claims, published exclusively in non-peer-reviewed venues and complicated by undisclosed financial conflicts, remain unvalidated by controlled trials.<sup>27</sup>

The convergence itself is what matters. A population simultaneously losing its primary dietary iodine source, drinking perchlorate-contaminated water, eating bromide-conditioned bread, sleeping on brominated furniture, and cooking with PFAS-coated cookware. Each exposure individually evaluated. The combination never tested.

---

## The Chemical Assault

Halide displacement is only one vulnerability. The thyroid can be disrupted at every step of its function — iodide transport, organification, hormone release, peripheral conversion of T<sub>4</sub> to active T<sub>3</sub>, and receptor binding. The compounds that reach the gland are numerous. The finding that matters most is what happens when they arrive together.

PFAS — per- and polyfluoroalkyl substances — contaminate drinking water, food packaging, non-stick cookware, and waterproof clothing across the industrialised world. They disrupt the thyroid through multiple pathways: NIS inhibition, TPO activity reduction, displacement from transport protein binding sites, and thyroid hormone receptor interference.<sup>28</sup> The C8 Health Project studied over 69,000 residents living near DuPont's Washington Works PFOA plant in West Virginia and established a “probable link” between PFOA exposure and thyroid disease.<sup>29</sup> These are not exotic industrial exposures. PFAS are in the tap water. They are in the frying pan. They are in the rain.

Mercury concentrates in thyroid tissue — forensic data showed levels five times higher in people with twelve or more dental amalgam fillings compared to those with three or fewer.<sup>30</sup> All three deiodinase enzymes — the enzymes responsible for converting inactive T<sub>4</sub> to the active T<sub>3</sub> that cells actually use — depend on selenium at their active sites. The thyroid contains the highest selenium concentration per gram of any organ in the body. Mercury displaces selenium. The conversion stalls. T<sub>4</sub> accumulates in the bloodstream while active T<sub>3</sub> fails to arrive at the tissues. A patient in this state shows “normal” T<sub>4</sub> on a standard blood

test while being functionally hypothyroid at the cellular level.<sup>31</sup> The blood panel says she's fine. She knows she isn't.

Mercury-hypersensitive patients with thyroid autoimmunity who had their amalgams removed showed statistically significant decreases in both anti-thyroglobulin and anti-TPO antibodies over follow-up. Controls who kept their amalgams showed no change.<sup>32</sup> Approximately 70% of mercury-sensitive patients in a subsequent study normalised their thyroid antibodies after amalgam replacement.<sup>33</sup> Remove a toxic exposure, and the "autoimmune" markers recede. The body was not attacking itself. It was responding to something. When the something was removed, the response subsided.

Lithium and amiodarone deserve attention not because they are controversial, but because they are not. Lithium causes hypothyroidism in 20–52% of patients.<sup>34</sup> Amiodarone, a cardiac medication that is 37% iodine by weight, causes thyroid dysfunction in 14–18%.<sup>35</sup> Textbook findings. Undisputed. Drugs reliably produce thyroid disease.

The question the medical establishment declines to extend from this established fact: if pharmaceutical chemicals at known doses reliably cause thyroid dysfunction, on what basis is the cumulative effect of environmental chemicals at unknown combined doses treated as speculative?

Crofton et al. tested eighteen polyhalogenated compounds in combination — the kinds of compounds found in flame retardants, pesticides, and industrial chemicals. Individually, each compound was present at a dose below its no-observable-effect-level. Each one, tested alone, produced no measurable thyroid suppression. Each one was, by regulatory standards, safe.

Combined, they produced measurable thyroid hormone suppression. At higher combined doses, the effect was two to three times greater than what simple addition predicted.<sup>36</sup>

Kortenkamp confirmed the principle: "Combinations of endocrine disruptors are able to produce significant effect, even when each chemical is present at low doses that individually do not induce observable effects."<sup>37</sup>

The regulatory system evaluates chemicals one at a time. The body encounters them all at once. The testing paradigm that declares each compound individually safe has never tested the combination the thyroid actually experiences. Every "safe" level is a fiction when the body carries dozens of "safe" compounds simultaneously. The mixture is unmeasured, unregulated, and — based on Crofton's data — not safe at all.

A brief note on electromagnetic radiation. Robert Becker documented biological effects of non-ionising fields below safety thresholds, and animal studies show the thyroid can respond to some EMF exposures.<sup>38</sup> Small human studies report altered thyroid markers in heavy phone users. The thyroid sits just below the skin in the anterior neck — one of the most superficially exposed endocrine organs during a phone call. The human evidence is early-stage and contradictory. The question is open.

---

### **The Stress That Breaks the Threshold**

A thyroid depleted of iodine, loaded with competing halides, and bathed in a chemical mixture that has never been tested in combination is already compromised. Stress is what pushes it over the edge.

Chronic cortisol elevation suppresses TSH secretion, inhibits conversion of T4 to active T3, and shunts T4 toward inactive reverse T3. In Cushing syndrome — the clinical state of sustained cortisol excess — 50–70% of patients manifest central hypothyroidism, which reverses after curative surgery.<sup>39</sup> Stress doesn't correlate with thyroid disruption. It mechanistically produces it.

In 1991, Winsa et al. published a study in *The Lancet*. They enrolled 208 Graves' patients and 372 matched controls drawn from a population of approximately one million in Sweden. They asked a straightforward question: did anything stressful happen in the year before diagnosis?

The answer was unambiguous. Graves' patients reported significantly more negative life events in the twelve months before diagnosis. The odds ratio for the highest negative life-event category was 6.3.<sup>40</sup>

Six-fold. Not a marginal signal. Not a trend requiring statistical gymnastics to detect. A six-fold increase in risk following major life stress — unchanged after multivariate adjustment for age, sex, and smoking.

Kung confirmed the finding in 1995.<sup>41</sup> Yoshiuchi found psychological stress independently associated with Graves' in multivariate analysis.<sup>42</sup> A 2023 meta-analysis across thirteen studies and nearly 3,000 participants found a significant overall association.<sup>43</sup>

Paunkovic et al. documented population-level evidence. During the Yugoslav Civil War of 1992–1995, Graves' incidence increased dramatically in eastern Serbia — prospectively recorded during the conflict itself.<sup>44</sup> Bestenie had observed the same pattern in occupied Belgium during World War II.<sup>45</sup> Wars produce many kinds of illness. That thyroid autoimmunity clusters during collective trauma tells us something about the conditions under which the gland breaks down.

The adverse childhood experience data extends the timeline backward by decades. Dube et al. studied 15,357 adults from the Kaiser Permanente ACE Study. People with two or more adverse childhood experiences — abuse, neglect, household dysfunction — had an 80% increased risk for autoimmune diseases including Graves' and Hashimoto's.<sup>46</sup> Childhood stress, twenty or thirty or forty years before diagnosis, measurably increases the risk of the thyroid failing.

A 2023 case series in *JCEM Case Reports* described eleven patients with stress-induced Graves'. Nine of them achieved clinical and biochemical remission — TSH receptor antibodies declining, thyroid function normalising — after stress relief alone. No antithyroid drugs. No radioactive iodine. No surgery. Within one to seven months.<sup>47</sup>

Nine of eleven. The disease they were told was their body attacking itself resolved when the stress resolved.

Medscape now states: “Graves disease is the autoimmune thyroid disease most frequently associated with stress.”<sup>48</sup>

Nobody in the doctor's office asks about stress. Nobody asks about childhood. Nobody asks whether the patient lost someone or survived a crisis in the year before her thyroid went into overdrive. The blood test measures antibodies. The treatment targets the thyroid. Everything upstream — every stressor, every depletion, every chemical burden — is invisible to the diagnostic framework.

---

### **The Wrong Question**

I have written elsewhere about why the body does not attack itself, and why “autoimmune” functions as a diagnostic fiction rather than an explanation.<sup>49</sup> I have also examined the foundational problems with antibody testing — the circular calibration, the cross-reactivity, the assumption that antibody presence tells you what you think it tells you.<sup>50</sup> Graves' disease sits at the intersection of both arguments. The diagnosis rests on antibodies whose presence does not reliably predict the disease (healthy women carry them) and whose absence does not reliably exclude it (confirmed cases test negative). The “autoimmune” label rests on a framework that mainstream immunology itself is beginning to question.

Polly Matzinger is a tenured researcher at the NIH's National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases. She published her "Danger Model" of immunity in *Science* in 2002.<sup>51</sup> Twenty years later, in *Frontiers in Immunology*, she stated the problem directly:

"For decades, the main question immunologists have asked about autoimmunity is 'what causes a break in self-tolerance?' We have not found good answers to that question, and I believe we are still so ignorant because it's the wrong question."<sup>52</sup>

Matzinger proposed that autoimmune diseases are caused by "injury or other non-physiological events in a tissue, or by defects in the detection or handling of dying, injured or stressed cells, rather than by defects in the immune system."<sup>52</sup>

A tenured NIH immunologist, publishing in top-tier journals, arguing that autoantibodies are housekeeping responses to tissue damage — consequences of dysfunction, not its origin.

Pisetsky et al. in *Nature Reviews Immunology* said it with equal clarity in 2023: "Although studies of autoimmune disease usually assume that autoantibodies initiate inflammation and damage, it is nevertheless possible that these antibodies arise as a consequence of damage induced by some other mechanism."<sup>53</sup>

Apply this to Graves'. A thyroid depleted of iodine. Loaded with competing halides. Exposed to dozens of chemical disruptors at doses individually deemed safe but never tested in combination. Under chronic stress that measurably suppresses TSH and impairs hormone conversion. The gland is damaged — nutritionally starved, chemically besieged, hormonally stressed. The immune system responds to the damage. Antibodies appear. Medicine measures the antibodies and calls them the cause.

The arrow points the wrong direction. The fire alarm is blamed for the fire.

Dr. Arce identifies the structural reason this blind spot persists.<sup>12</sup> Germ theory — and the antibody-based disease model that grew from it — prevailed not because it was more true, but because it was more compatible with the reductionist method. You can isolate an antibody. Culture it. Quantify it. Build an assay. Generate publishable data. Secure a grant. The terrain — a complex, individualised system involving nutrition, toxic burden, emotional state, electromagnetic environment, and variables no one has yet named — resists that kind of reduction. It can't be isolated. It can't generate a clean p-value.

The method selected for the theory that fit the method. The questions the method cannot process do not get funded, do not get studied, and do not get asked. And the thyroid pays the price.

---

## What Treatment Actually Does

The treatment pathway for Graves' disease makes sense only if you accept the premise that the thyroid is the problem rather than the site where the problem manifests.

Methimazole suppresses hormone synthesis. It is the least destructive option and the most commonly prescribed first-line treatment. After twelve to eighteen months, remission rates in US clinical practice run 20–30%. Extended European protocols — five to six years on the drug — report 50–60%.<sup>54</sup> Relapse is common either way. The drug manages the output while the inputs remain unchanged. It carries real risks: agranulocytosis in a small percentage of patients, with a mortality rate of 18–22% when it occurs, and hepatotoxicity.<sup>55</sup>

When drugs fail or the disease relapses, the system escalates to destruction.

Radioactive iodine — I-131 — works by irradiating thyroid tissue until it can no longer function. The PRAGMA study found 80% of patients hypothyroid within twelve months.<sup>56</sup>

The NIDDK states: "almost everyone who gets radioiodine therapy later develops hypothyroidism."<sup>2</sup> RAI worsens Graves' eye disease in approximately 20% of cases.<sup>57</sup>

Kitahara et al., studying approximately 19,000 patients in *JAMA Internal Medicine*, found a dose-response relationship with solid cancer mortality — an estimated 20 to 30 additional

solid cancer deaths per 1,000 patients treated, including a 12% increased relative risk of breast cancer per 100 mGy of absorbed dose.<sup>58</sup>

Thyroidectomy removes the organ entirely. Remission rate: 96.3% — the highest of any approach, because there is no thyroid left to malfunction.<sup>59</sup> Permanent hypoparathyroidism in up to 5.2%. Recurrent laryngeal nerve damage in 1–7%. And the certainty of lifelong hormone replacement.<sup>60</sup>

Every standard treatment shares the same logic: silence the thyroid’s output. None asks why the output became dysregulated.

After ablation or surgery, the patient enters the replacement pipeline — and this is where the consequences of the upstream failure become visible in the lives of millions of people.

Levothyroxine — synthetic T4 — is the third most prescribed medication in the United States. Over eighty million prescriptions annually. Approximately twenty-three million Americans take it every morning.<sup>61</sup> The assumption is that replacing the hormone replaces the function. It doesn’t.

The healthy thyroid produces both T4 and a small amount of T3 directly. Levothyroxine provides T4 only, relying on peripheral deiodinase enzymes to convert it to the active T3 that cells use. In a patient with intact deiodinase function, adequate selenium status, and no competing toxic burden, this works reasonably well. In a patient whose selenium has been displaced by mercury, whose deiodinase function is compromised by chemical exposure, or who carries genetic polymorphisms affecting conversion — it doesn’t. T4 accumulates. T3 doesn’t arrive. The TSH blood test reads normal. The patient feels exhausted, foggy, heavy, and wrong.

Between 10% and 28% of patients on levothyroxine report persistent symptoms despite biochemically normal TSH.<sup>62</sup> Törring et al. found quality of life significantly worse in RAI-treated patients at six to ten years compared to those managed with antithyroid drugs alone — on both disease-specific and general quality-of-life instruments.<sup>63</sup> The dissatisfaction has fuelled a decades-long debate over T4-only versus T3/T4 combination therapy. Fourteen randomised trials have produced largely negative results at the population level but consistent patient preference for the combination.<sup>64</sup> The system counts biochemical normalisation as success. The patient counts how she feels.

Twenty-three million Americans. Every morning. A pill that replaced an organ that was destroyed to treat a disease whose cause the profession admits it doesn’t understand. And up to one in four of them still don’t feel well.

Published critiques from within endocrinology are now appearing in the specialty’s own leading journals.

Lanzolla, Marinò, and Menconi in *Nature Reviews Endocrinology* (2024): “Although Graves hyperthyroidism is relatively common, no causal treatment options are available.”<sup>65</sup>

A 2025 review: treatments “do not directly target its underlying immunopathogenic mechanisms.”<sup>66</sup>

Stan and Toro-Tobon in *JCEM*: “Graves’ disease had an unchanged treatment paradigm for more than half a century.”<sup>67</sup>

No causal treatment. Does not target underlying mechanisms. Unchanged for fifty years.

These are not terrain-model arguments. They are mainstream endocrinologists reading their own evidence.

---

## Who Gets Graves’ — and What That Reveals

Graves’ disease affects women seven to ten times more often than men.<sup>68</sup> This is one of the strongest signals in endocrinology. The explanation remains unresolved.

Mainstream hypotheses centre on immune system sex differences, estrogen modulation of immune activity, skewed X-chromosome inactivation, and fetal microchimerism — male fetal cells persisting in maternal thyroid tissue after pregnancy, detected in six of seven Graves' thyroid specimens versus one of four controls in one study.<sup>69</sup>

The terrain perspective adds a dimension the conventional model cannot investigate. Women bear the higher cumulative exposure to endocrine-disrupting chemicals through personal care products — cosmetics, fragrances, hair treatments, skincare, nail products — many containing parabens, phthalates, and halogenated compounds with documented thyroid-disrupting properties. The exposure differential is real, the compounds are documented disruptors, and the question has never been studied. It sits in the dark because the conventional framework has no streetlight to shine there.

The disease was first described in the 1830s — by Parry in England, Graves in Dublin, Basedow in Germany — during early industrialisation but before fluoridation, PFAS, modern pesticides, or the brominated food supply.<sup>70</sup> Graves' disease is not purely a product of modern toxicity. It existed before the chemical era. Modern exposures did not invent it. They expanded the pool of people whose thyroids reach the breaking point. The annual incidence runs 20–50 per 100,000 in Western populations. Whether this has truly increased or reflects improved detection is debated. What is not debated is that the type of thyroid disease shifts with environment: iodine-deficient regions produce more goitre; iodine-sufficient regions produce more autoimmune thyroid disease.<sup>71</sup> Geography doesn't determine whether the thyroid suffers. It determines how.

---

### **The Clinical Encounter, Revisited**

Return to the woman in the doctor's office.

She was never asked about her iodine intake. Nobody measured the perchlorate in her tap water, the bromide in her bread, the PFAS in her blood, the mercury in her dental work. Nobody asked about her stress history, her childhood adversity score, whether she had endured a crisis in the twelve months before her thyroid went into overdrive. Nobody tested the cumulative burden of thyroid disruptors her body had accumulated over decades of ordinary life in the modern world.

Her antibodies were measured. Her TSH was confirmed suppressed. Her treatment options were presented: suppress, destroy, or remove.

She was never told that a six-fold increase in Graves' risk is associated with major life stress in the year before diagnosis. That nine of eleven patients in a published case series achieved remission through stress relief alone. That the iodine her thyroid needs has been halved in the food supply within her lifetime. That the chemicals replacing it have never been tested in the combinations her body encounters every day. That the profession treating her has quietly abandoned its own flagship therapy over three decades, dropping RAI prescribing from 69% to 11%, and that its leading journals now publish the admission that no causal treatment exists and the paradigm hasn't changed in fifty years.

The thyroid did not malfunction in isolation. It responded — to depletion, to displacement, to chemical interference, to stress, to an environment that systematically strips away what the gland needs and saturates it with what harms it.

The antibodies are not the crime. They are the body's investigation of a crime that medicine refuses to examine.

---

### **The Questions That Were Never Asked**

The diagnostic framework for Graves' disease measures antibodies, confirms hormone levels, and presents treatment options. It does not investigate upstream causes. The questions that

follow are the ones the framework skips — the ones a person diagnosed with Graves' disease might choose to investigate for themselves.

**What is your iodine status?** Most people have never been tested. A urinary iodine test is simple and inexpensive. Given the documented 50%+ population-level decline in iodine over two generations, knowing where you stand is a starting point. This is not about mega-dosing iodine — the relationship between iodine and thyroid disease follows a U-shaped curve, and excess carries its own risks. It is about knowing whether your thyroid has been asked to function without its essential raw material.

**What is your selenium status?** The thyroid contains the highest selenium concentration per gram of any organ. All three deiodinase enzymes depend on it. Mercury displaces it. A randomised controlled trial published in the *New England Journal of Medicine* — one of the few well-designed trials of a non-pharmaceutical intervention in Graves' — found that 200 µg of selenomethionine daily significantly improved mild Graves' ophthalmopathy.<sup>72</sup> A separate study found selenium supplementation reduced TSH receptor antibody levels at six months.<sup>73</sup> Selenium is one of the few interventions for Graves' disease with genuine trial-level evidence behind it.

**What is your toxic burden?** Mercury levels can be assessed. PFAS blood levels can be measured. Amalgam fillings can be counted. The studies showing thyroid antibody normalisation after amalgam removal in mercury-sensitive patients involved a straightforward intervention: removing a documented source of a documented thyroid toxin. PFAS exposure drops when you filter your drinking water and stop cooking with non-stick surfaces. Bromide exposure drops when you choose bread made without potassium bromate — available in most countries, just not the default in the United States. None of these steps require a prescription. All of them reduce the chemical burden on a gland that is already struggling.

**What is your stress history?** A six-fold increase in Graves' risk following major life stress is not a footnote. An 80% increased risk of autoimmune thyroid disease in people with two or more adverse childhood experiences is not a footnote. Nine of eleven patients achieving remission through stress relief alone is not a footnote. Stress is not a soft variable. It mechanistically suppresses TSH, impairs T4-to-T3 conversion, and shifts immune function. Addressing it — through whatever means works for the individual — is addressing a documented driver of the disease.

**What is the timeline?** If antithyroid drugs are the first-line treatment, and European protocols show that longer courses (five to six years) achieve higher remission rates than the standard twelve to eighteen months, the question becomes: what can be changed during that window? Iodine status corrected. Toxic exposures reduced. Stress addressed. The drug buys time. What matters is what the patient does with that time. Radioactive iodine and thyroidectomy close the window permanently. The thyroid cannot be unablated. The organ cannot be replaced once removed. Every intervention that destroys or removes the gland is irreversible — and it forecloses the possibility that addressing the upstream causes could have resolved the downstream condition.

None of this constitutes medical advice. It constitutes the information the diagnostic framework does not provide — the questions it does not ask, the tests it does not run, the connections it does not make. What a person does with this information is their own decision, made with whatever guidance they trust. The point is that the decision should be informed by more than a blood panel and three treatment options for a disease whose cause the profession admits it does not understand.

---

## Explain It To A 6 Year Old

### What is Graves' disease?

Your thyroid is a little gland in your neck that works like a thermostat — it controls how fast your body runs. In Graves' disease, the thermostat gets turned way up and everything runs too fast. Your heart beats too quickly, you lose weight, your hands might shake.

### Why does it happen?

Your thyroid needs a special mineral called iodine to do its job. People used to get iodine in their bread, but that was taken out about forty years ago and replaced with something called bromide, which gets in the way. At the same time, there are chemicals in water, cookware, furniture, and food that also interfere with the thyroid. And stress makes it all worse.

So the thyroid is being asked to do its job without what it needs, while being swamped with things that block it. When the body notices the thyroid is struggling, it sends antibodies — like repair workers — to the scene. Doctors see these antibodies and say, “Your body is attacking itself.” But the antibodies aren't the problem. They showed up because there already *was* a problem.

### What do doctors do?

They give medicine to slow the thyroid down. If that doesn't work, they use radiation to destroy it or surgery to take it out. Then you take a pill every day for the rest of your life.

### Isn't that fixing it?

It stops the thermostat from running too high. But it doesn't fix why the thermostat went wrong. It's like your house is on fire and instead of putting out the fire, someone rips the fire alarm off the wall because the noise is bothering them.

The alarm stops. The fire doesn't.

---

## References

1. Mayo Clinic. “Graves' disease.” [mayoclinic.org](https://www.mayoclinic.org).
2. National Institute of Diabetes and Digestive and Kidney Diseases. “Graves' Disease.” [niddk.nih.gov](https://www.niddk.nih.gov).
3. De Leo S, Lee SY, Braverman LE. “Hyperthyroidism.” *The Lancet* 2016;388:906–918.
4. Smith TJ, Hegedüs L. “Graves' Disease.” *NEJM* 2016;375:1552–1565.
5. US endocrinologist survey on RAI prescribing trends. *JCEM* 2024.
6. Tozzoli R et al. *Autoimmunity Reviews* 2012.
7. Paunkovic N et al. *Horm Metab Res* 2006.
8. Japanese euthyroid TRAb-positive women cohort. PMC8122366.
9. Matthews DC et al. *Endocrine Connections* 2018. PMC5881005.
10. Shahbaz A et al. PMC6093271.
11. Gonzalez-Aguilera B et al. *Arch Endocrinol Metab* 2019; PMC10141468.
12. Arce, Marizelle. *Germs Are Not Our Enemy*. Session 7 discussion.
13. Dai G, Levy O, Carrasco N. *Nature* 1996;379:458–460.
14. London WT, Vought RL, Brown FA. *NEJM* 1965;273:381.

15. Leung AM, Braverman LE, Pearce EN. *Nutrients* 2012;4:1740–1746. IARC classification of potassium bromate as Group 2B.
16. Hollowell JG et al. *JCEM* 1998;83:3401–3408.
17. *Journal of Nutrition* 2025. NHANES 2001–2018 iodine inadequacy analysis.
18. Tonacchera M et al. *Thyroid* 2004;14:1012–1019.
19. National Academies. *Health Implications of Perchlorate Ingestion*. 2005.
20. Blount BC et al. *Environ Health Perspect* 2006;114:1865–1871.
21. Pavelka S. *Physiological Research* 2004;53(Suppl 1):S81–S90.
22. Velický J et al. *Annals of Anatomy* 1997;179:421–431.
23. *Am J Clin Pathol* 1988;89:802–805.
24. Allen JG et al. *Environ Health* 2016;15:60.
25. National Research Council. *Fluoride in Drinking Water*. 2006.
26. Peckham S, Lowery D, Spencer S. *J Epidemiol Community Health* 2015;69:619–624.
27. Abraham GE. *The Original Internist* 2004;11(2):29–38.
28. PMC7851056. PFAS thyroid disruption review.
29. Knox SS et al. C8 Health Project. *J Toxicol Sci* 2011;36:403–410.
30. Nylander M, Weiner J. Forensic thyroid tissue mercury analysis, 2006.
31. Soldin OP et al. PMC3637991.
32. Sterzl I et al. *Neuro Endocrinol Lett* 2006.
33. Hybenova M et al. *Neuro Endocrinol Lett* 2010;31:283–289.
34. Lazarus JH. *Best Pract Res Clin Endocrinol Metab* 2009.
35. Martino E et al. *Endocrine Reviews* 2001;22:240–254.
36. Crofton KM et al. *Environ Health Perspect* 2005;113:1549–1554.
37. Kortenkamp A. *Environ Health Perspect* 2007;115(Suppl 1):98–105.
38. Becker RO. *Cross Currents*. 1990.
39. *JCEM* 2021;106:e1316.
40. Winsa B et al. *The Lancet* 1991;338:1475–1479.
41. Kung AWC. *Clinical Endocrinology* 1995;42:303–308.
42. Yoshiuchi K et al. *Psychosom Med* 1998.
43. 2023 meta-analysis. *BMC Endocrine Disorders*. PMC10496195.
44. Paunkovic N et al. *Thyroid* 1998;8:37–41.
45. Bestenie PA. *Lancet* 1947;i:789–792.
46. Dube SR et al. *Psychosomatic Medicine* 2009;71:243–250.
47. Willems D et al. *JCEM Case Reports* 2023. PMC10750305.
48. Medscape. “Graves Disease.” 2024.
49. Unbekoming. “Autoimmunity: The Diagnostic Fiction.” *Lies are Unbekoming*, 9 January 2026.
50. Unbekoming. “The Antibody Test Paradox.” *Lies are Unbekoming*, 12 December 2025.

51. Matzinger P. *Science* 2002;296:301–305.
52. Matzinger P. *Frontiers in Immunology* 2022. PMC9671104.
53. Pisetsky DS et al. *Nature Reviews Immunology* 2023. PMC10171171.
54. ATA/ETA guidelines; 2021 ATD remission data review.
55. Yang J et al. *Int J Endocrinology* 2015. StatPearls NBK545223.
56. Perros P et al. PRAGMA study, 2022.
57. Bartalena L. *Thyroid* 2010.
58. Kitahara CM et al. *JAMA Internal Medicine* 2019.
59. Törring O et al. Swedish cohort. *Thyroid* 2019.
60. Sheffield GD surgical outcomes data.
61. Yale School of Medicine, 2024.
62. *Endocrine Reviews* 2023; Mayo Clinic *Endocr Pract* 2023.
63. Törring O et al. Quality of life follow-up, 6–10 years.
64. PMC5824691. T4/T3 combination therapy trials review.
65. Lanzolla G, Marinò M, Menconi F. *Nature Reviews Endocrinology* 2024.
66. 2025 review. PMC11943693.
67. Stan MN, Toro-Tobon MF. *JCEM* 2026.
68. StatPearls. Graves' disease epidemiology.
69. Ando T et al. *JCEM* 2002;87:3315–3320.
70. Parry CH (1825); Graves RJ (1835); Basedow KA (1840).
71. Laurberg P et al. 1991.
72. Marcocci C et al. "Selenium and the course of mild Graves' orbitopathy." *New England Journal of Medicine* 2011;364:1920–1931.
73. Zheng H et al. "Effects of selenium supplementation on Graves' disease." *Evid Based Complement Alternat Med* 2018. PMC6178160.

## Interview with Jennifer Depew, R.D.

On Pomegranate, Glyphosate, Iodine, Phytonutrients and more.



Growing up in Iraq, pomegranate was a common fruit.

In fact, chilled pomegranate juice from a street vendor still ranks as one of the best drinks I've ever had.

So, when I saw that Jennifer was writing about pomegranate's, it caught my attention.

I'm glad she agreed to an interview because, as you will see, there is a wealth of information and knowledge in this exchange that goes far beyond pomegranates.

The time and effort Jennifer put into this interview is very much appreciated.

With thanks to **Jennifer Depew, R.D.**

**1. Can you tell us about your background and what led you to become passionate about preventive health and the role of nutrients like iodine and magnesium?**

I chose dietetics as a major in college when I was pregnant and so hungry. I was watching bags of groceries turn into my growing baby bump and planning to return to college. My career continued with helping pregnant women learn how to grow a healthy baby with inexpensive groceries. Dietitians learn about supplements, but my clients couldn't afford them. Pumpkin seeds and magnesium rich nuts and beans were miracle foods for preventing prenatal complications and iodine became a miracle nutrient for my own health. I had years of low thyroid symptoms, but lab tests were always normal. Autoimmune antibodies hadn't been checked though and I was probably overloaded with the halogens: fluorine and bromine. High dose iodine left me feeling more energetic and weight loss happened easily. The weight came back for other reasons but that is a different story.

**2. In the early days, you were an activist advocating for less glyphosate and more iodine and magnesium. What challenges did you face in getting this message out and how did censorship impact your efforts starting back in 2012?**

I lost my counselling job in 2010 due to medical marijuana use and that gave me time to spend online which I hadn't before – long work hours, and I just never got in the habit when internet speeds were slow. Once online I started researching why pumpkin seeds were so effective for my prenatal clients at risk for high blood pressure or preeclampsia and I learned a lot more about magnesium, calcium and also iodine. I dug into the early history of iodine research and apathy of an entire village was described in a study from the 1940s. Providing iodine led to normally energetic people again with children playing. As a prenatal counselor for 15 years I had seen mothers and their children getting more unhealthy and more severely so and birth defects became more common and 'autism' appeared as a diagnosis or Pre-Primary Impaired. I had to dig for any information I could find at the time ~ year 2000, regarding odd eating quirks seen in autism. There wasn't much.

More recently, during my online reading of medical research I also was looking at the role of vitamin D in pre-eclampsia, autoimmune conditions and autism. Vitamin D became trendy as a supplement or to add to foods in 2010 and I got quite concerned having seen oatbran became a 'health' trend found in frozen waffles and donuts. I thought that was funny, but I knew vitamin D is a hormone that can reach toxic levels for a few rare conditions and people – parathyroid cancer being an example. Trendy supplementing of a hormone in random foods would be a dangerous trend and make menu planning more difficult if random foods were fortified excessively. I made a Youtube video about vitamin D, magnesium and I added iodine though it was really a separate topic.

There is more to this story and era but to wrap it up, somehow that video went viral. I looked so serious and geeky during a ten-minute talk and then I lit up at the end with a smile. It seemed pop songs had been written about. Seriously. Life got a little weird after that, but I stuck with my message that vitamin D can be dangerous in excess. Media of varied sorts seemed to be used to discredit my message or just to discredit me by suggesting I was 'crazy' symbolically or emphasizing my smoking and eventually things got so ugly in the varied media, that my goal of stopping the trendiness of vitamin D supplementation worked in an odd way. No one wanted to talk about anything to do with the mess that had been created surrounding me, which at that point included vitamin D. Things went silent on the vitamin D trend for a year or two.

And later research proved my concerns to be correct – high dose vitamin D supplements were not preventing bone fractures and maybe were adding some cardiovascular risk on average. Later I also learned that my initial thought was wrong about why the US population had lower vitamin D levels than Canadians on average, even though we have more southern regions – glyphosate is the likely cause due to inhibition of CYP enzymes needed in D metabolism.

I knew that some infection types can interfere and cause excess vitamin D activation or prevent break down but it seemed unlikely that the average US person had a rare infection or parathyroid cancer causing excess hormone D and lack of the vitamin form which lab tests measure. Having a low vitamin 25-hydroxy D level might not mean the active 1, 25, dihydroxy D level is also low. And it is a hormone that can cause dysfunction in excess.

Glyphosate is used agriculturally with RoundUp Ready GMO crops and lots of other crops as an end-of-harvest desiccant – kill off the vegetation to make harvest easier – but that is adding a layer of a synthetic amino acid to our food supply right before harvest. Glyphosate is now in biofuel too from use of the biomass left from crops being used. Stephanie Seneff linked biofuel use or production to regions that had more severe Covid19.

Leaded gas was bad, and now we have glyphosate residue in the air from biofuel production and use. It may be worse but discussing which toxin is worse is not a good use of time.

Glyphosate is likely inhibiting an enzyme needed for vitamin D metabolism. Low vitamin D increases risk for CoV infection and worse severity and it would increase a pregnant person's risk for complications or to have a child that develops autism later. Low iodine levels can also be a risk factor for autism and Alzheimer's dementia – the two conditions have a lot of similarities in what is going wrong in the brain. There may also be other deficient nutrients like zinc, and B vitamins. Vaccines and other medication use can also be a factor for later autism risk, in addition to genetics. These issues are all risk factors for CoV risk too. In my career as a prenatal and early childhood counselor I saw some families for the entire fifteen years. I watched children grow up from infancy and saw women with very large families get unhealthier. I also saw the repercussions of iodine deficiency of growth patterns. It can leave children as tiny elfin people, small in height and proportionally small or it can lead to a very overweight toddler, which normally or in past 'normal' we just didn't see overweight toddlers. Too much milk and juice lead to picky eating and adds to overweight risks though.

My newly created blog site went viral after Fukushima in 2011 because I had a post comparing kelp as an iodine source with other iodine sources, and it was messy. I was a little embarrassed that my 20 visits a day site had suddenly received 100s of visits. I edited the post and wrote more about the catastrophe. There was a fearful buying frenzy online by people concerned about radioactive iodine drifting over to the California coastline. I was trying to calm fear and pitch kelp as a back-up plan. I started watching site statistics more after that and seemed to have been hacked or something odd was happening with traffic from Romania. I also found my entire site was viewable without the photographs somewhere else. I was a newbie and didn't know what to think or what to do. That hasn't changed much either, but I persevere.

### **3. You've written that bitter tasting or aromatic phytonutrients can be astonishingly effective and safe "medicine" from nature. Can you elaborate on this and share some examples of potent phytonutrients?**

The receptors for bitter tasting or aromatic phytonutrients are located throughout the body rather than just being on the tongue or in the nose. The receptors in other locations do work for our cells. A chemical activating a receptor outside of the cell can cause actions to take place inside the cell and it may have allowed calcium to enter which starts the actions inside the cell.

Phytonutrients with antimicrobial, anti-inflammatory and other health benefits include water soluble and fat soluble nutrients. Some may be in a liquid extract in greater concentration while others might be in essential oil.

**Essential oils** tend to have fragrant terpenes which are volatile, small and fast acting when inhaled or absorbed topically. Water extracts like tea or soup will have more of the water-soluble flavonoids like quercetin, luteolin and kaempferol. They may help soothe anxiety or reduce a histamine flair-up within 20-30 minutes. Essential oils may soothe symptoms even

faster – the nose is only 4-5 cells away from a nerve that enters the brain. Curcumin is found in the essential oil of Turmeric.

**Curcumin** has become well known. It is from the golden turmeric root that is used in curries. It is a vitamin D receptor agonist, meaning it can help us in ways that are similar to the immune system functions of hormone D.

**Beta-ionone** is fat-soluble phytonutrient, which is a fragrant carotenoid, like vitamin A. It has the aroma of violets, and it helps our skin to make more melanin – so smelling spring flowers is helping our body prepare for summer sunshine. Petunias also have the fragrant chemical and Osmanthus flowers and its essential oil. Osmanthus essential oil or extracts may have anti-tumor and neuroprotective effects. Beta-ionone may help, but so might the small concentration of the potent terpenes eugenol (cloves) and geraniol (geranium). ([Wang, et al., 2017](#)) Beta-ionone might be helping. Astaxanthin, a carotenoid made of two ionone units, has neuroprotective benefits. ([Su, et al., 2023](#)) Alzheimer's dementia seems to take about 20 years to develop. Now is a good time to protect our brains from inflammatory damage.

**Quercetin** is a family of phytonutrients that help as antioxidants and it has antiviral properties as a zinc ionophore. Zinc is needed too then. Citrus and pomegranate peel have quercetin, but it is found in many or most types of produce. Eating a produce rich diet with herbs and spices, such as a 9-a-day anti-cancer plan, may net a person about 500 mg of quercetin a day.

**Luteolin** is found in green peppers and celery and has similar benefits as quercetin. Both can help with histamine excess symptoms too.

**Apigenin** is a flavonoid found in "*grapefruit, plant-derived beverages and vegetables such as parsley, onions, oranges, tea, chamomile, wheat sprouts and in some seasonings.*" ([19](#))

**Kaempferol** is found in Golden Berries along with natural vitamin C and it has anti-viral and anti-inflammatory benefits. It is in similar produce as quercetin, including kale, leeks, onions, broccoli, and also is in blueberries, strawberries, kiwi, and other fruits and berries, ([myintakepro](#)), and cinnamon. ([23](#))

**Resveratrol** is found in grape skins, seeds and wine. It reduces inflammation and has antiviral benefits due to effects on biofilm. It is an estrogen receptor agonist which has anti-inflammatory benefits. Resveratrol is also found in "*peanuts, pistachios, blueberries, cranberries...dark chocolate.*" ([10](#))

**Sulforaphane** is found in broccoli and cruciferous vegetables and it reduces inflammation. All of these phytonutrients help promote anti-inflammatory Nrf2 which is part of our nighttime Circadian functions and inhibit inflammatory NFkB which is the action oriented, get things done, Circadian function of daytime living. Modern life has too much bright light at night and many of us are not switching over to the Nrf2 growth and repair pathways associated with a good night's sleep. Blackout darkness is ideal at night. Our skin has photoreceptive capability and light is sensed during sleep and would reduce our melatonin production. During the day sunshine helps our mitochondria to make lots more melatonin than our pineal gland makes at night, but the mitochondria need sunshine. Eating sulforaphane rich broccoli is a little like giving our body some substitute darkness at night and helps us switch to the anti-inflammatory pathways our body needs to detoxify. We produce waste chemicals during a busy day and our mitochondria need us to make enough glutathione and eat antioxidants and iodine and magnesium to clear the oxidative stress chemicals.

**EGCG and other Catechins** are also flavonoids, and are found in green & black tea, apples, blackberries, dark chocolate, red wine, cherries, guava, pears, sweet potatoes & purple potatoes. ([8](#), [7](#)) Pomegranate fruit, juice and peel ([G13.Pomegranate](#)) is also a good source of EGCG and other catechins and ellagitannins. ([24](#)) EGCG may be protective as a

preventive or treatment for Covid19. *EGCG, a Green Tea Catechin, as a Potential Therapeutic Agent for Symptomatic and Asymptomatic SARS-CoV-2 Infection* (25)

**Hydrolyzable tannins** include ellagitannins and are found in pomegranate, goji berries and sumac. It provides diuretic effects in addition to reducing inflammation and has antimicrobial benefits and is healing to mucus membranes lining our gut. Excess however would be an irritant. Most phytonutrients are needed in small amounts and might be an irritant in excess or taste too bitter or smell too intense in larger amounts.

#### **4. Pomegranate seems to be a particular fruit that you are passionate about. What are some of the unique health properties of pomegranates and the different parts of the fruit?**

All parts of the pomegranate plant, flowers, leaves and the fruit and its peel, have potent phytonutrients. Research studies have found synergy in the phytonutrients - they are more powerful together rather than as isolated chemicals. Juice that is pressed from the whole fruit will have some of the phytonutrients from the peel too. The peel is more concentrated in the bitter phytonutrients that are particularly strong as antimicrobials. It also helps with wound healing, prevents cancer metastasis, heals lung, kidney and liver injury, improves Metabolic Syndrome, reduces inflammation and allergy symptoms.

The crunchy seeds have phospholipids which help us make endocannabinoids or ATP and are needed in membranes are particularly rich within brain tissue. The inner pith of pomegranate peel is milder than the outer rind and it is a good source of pectin. Pectin is a type of fiber which may help improve Metabolic Syndrome and protect against galectin-3 which is a risk factor for heart, liver, and kidney disease and is worsened by chimeric spike issues. The outer rind is so potent in diuretic tannins that I only use it in tea or extract but the inner pith can be dried and powdered and used similarly to citrus pectin for Metabolic Syndrome symptoms. Citrus peel is more effective at relieving congestion and asthma than pomegranate peel, but it may worsen histamine excess and Mast Cell overactivity, while pomegranate peel helps improve those problems. Preparation tips and a recipe are in the post **Pomegranate Peel Prep Tips**, and it has a link to a longer pdf for download. ([Substack](#)).

There is a long evidence trail about the benefits of pomegranate. Crowns look like a pomegranate blossom, not the other way around. An ancient king wanted a crown that looked like the blossom end of pomegranate.

#### **5. A 2023 study showed pomegranate peel extract had anti-cancer effects, decreasing metastasis and increasing apoptosis of cancer cells with no negative impact on healthy cells. Why do you think more people aren't aware of pomegranate's potential in cancer treatment?**

I think the benefits of pomegranate for general health more than pomegranate peel extract as a medicinal therapeutic is slowly getting into media more often now. As a 'medicine' there isn't big money pharma funding it, so pomegranate gets presented in menu ideas instead. Some research about specific products exists though and that seems to be a need before something can be routinely recommended – a specific product can be standardized as a recommendation in a way that saying “*eat pomegranate peel*” is vague. “*How much peel? In what foods?*” or “*Really? No way, too weird.*” The clinical trial with a product would be the evidence needed for the FDA to approve a medical claim being made about a product.

Pomegranate peel is helpful for making nanoparticles as it chelates metals very effectively. Silver, gold, or zinc nanoparticles have been found to be strong antimicrobials. There are also a couple pomegranate fruit or peel extract products that have had very positive human clinical trials. Safety and effectiveness have been consistent across the research on pomegranate extracts for cancer ([Rahman, et al., 2023](#)) and many other conditions.

I have an unfinished academic style paper on pomegranate and histamine that turned into 70,000 words with extra tables of reference data. The tables of data are handy and include

anticancer benefits: **‘Pomegranate Products for the Pain of Histamine Excess.’**  
[\(Pom pdf in my sync file\)](#)

Talking about the many health benefits from consuming pomegranate peel or extracts of the leaves would help because it is a new use of the plant. We are still in the early adopter phase of a new market. Interested consumers need to seek it out because it doesn't have big money funding ads or stories on every news-stand.

From an environmental viewpoint, pomegranate is an easy to grow shrub that can handle drought and higher salt content soil. Using the whole fruit means we are wasting less. Pomegranate leaves can also be made into a medicinal extract. The seed oil does not have the same potency though. Water or alcohol extracts of the fruit or leaves will retain more of the potent antimicrobial and anti-inflammatory benefits. Over-heating or leaving an extract exposed to oxygen in the air will break down the medicinal phytonutrients. It will store better when acidic and will appear pink. Add more alkalinity and the tannins turn brown or yellowish.

Citrus peel is commonly used as a food, but pomegranate hasn't been moved into that category mentally for most people and that likely includes most health practitioners and dietitians too.

I started with pomegranate when my anxiety was at abnormal levels due to histamine excess, but I didn't know the cause at the time. Eating pomegranate seeds seemed like a miracle though and later pomegranate peel also worked to keep my extreme anxiety under control. I was caught by surprise at the end of growing season the year I started using pomegranate daily – half a fruit worth of seeds per day or half in the morning and half later in the day on bad days.

I will give some background information as histamine can cause life threatening mental symptoms which are generally not diagnosed or treated as a histamine problem. It may be a “LongCovid” problem too. Histamine excess can lead to severe paranoia or mania and may include suicidal urges – it did for me. And even homicidal or homicide/suicide may be a risk that is not discussed openly by the psychiatric or medical communities. The akathisia symptoms that can develop with use or after withdrawal of psychiatric medications or other meds including benzodiazepine, seems to be similar to the symptoms I had which were resolved by avoiding histamine trigger foods and increasing things like pomegranate. Inhaled cannabinoids of both THC and CBD also help prevent mast cell degranulation and higher dose flush niacin or butyrate would also help. Many of the phytonutrients I mentioned in a previous answer would also help such as quercetin and luteolin. Fennel Essential Oil or fennel as a vegetable also soothes histamine symptoms.

My sharing the good news about pomegranate products as anti-cancer agents is also based on my father's extended time on Hospice under my care after sudden turbocancer post three jabs. He was at home for almost 16 months. My mother has had turbocancer lumps appear a year ago and they spread but now seem stable and she has regained some function from her Alzheimer's dementia. Pomegranate juice is a daily thing but there are other strategies that have helped her too. No one thing is really all the body needs. And we need sunshine like it is a daily food too – which it is. Our cells can do some photosynthesis and literally create energy from sunlight, and we need sun for sulphate metabolism in addition to vitamin D and A balance.

Vitamin D is created in sunshine and vitamin A is used up which can help prevent too much active vitamin A from accumulating if that is a tendency which may be occurring after a drug injury leading to akathisia, or after Epstein Barr Virus left symptoms of Chronic Fatigue Syndrome. Chronic fatigue symptoms may be inflammation due to excess activated Retinoic acid, vitamin A's active form and that also leaves elevated levels of histamine. Gene differences leave my mother and me likely to have excess histamine as two enzymes exist to break it down and I have dysfunctional genes for both. Supplements exist but that adds a monthly cost for the rest of your life. Buying pomegranate and freezing or drying the peel is a

lot cheaper. I do have to avoid histamine trigger foods too. This problem may also be a major underlying problem for LongCovid sufferers too.

## 6. Can you explain in simple terms how pomegranate helps protect against the harmful effects of spike proteins?

Phytonutrients and the pectin of pomegranate inner pith can help protect us from chimeric spike effects in a dozen or more ways. It has potent antimicrobial benefits and would also help protect against gut dysbiosis and comorbid infections from developing. Immune dysfunction following CoV injections has been. The chimeric spike has sequences similar to other pathogenic microbes – it is a chimeric protein containing a zoo of other critters, not just a couple species. And it is a pathogenic zoo.

Buckle up for safety, we have a way to go when listing how pomegranate products help block or protect us from chimeric spike effects. This list is in part from the post: **Ways Pomegranate Protects Against Spike**, ([deNutrients.Substack](#)), and more references are in my paper '**Pomegranate Products for the Pain of Histamine Excess**' – CoV issues can include histamine excess too and a section on chimeric spike is included. ([Pom pdf in my sync file](#))

i. Phytonutrients in pomegranate peel extract or the fruit blocks entry at ACE2 ([Suručić, et al., 2021](#); [Tito, et al., 2021](#)) and TMPRSS receptors and preserves the function of both types of receptors.

ii. Pomegranate juice or extract has been found to inhibit cleavage of the HIV-1 like gp120 protein, which would prevent entry of genetic material into cells after membrane fusion occurs. It may do the same for SARS-CoV-2 and that would help protect nAChR function as the free S1 can block it (injection version more so than the early outbreak version). Ferroportin and dectin-1 receptors would also be indirectly protected by reduced cleavage taking place which would leave less free floating S1 subsection. Then less S1 could enter various receptor types and increase inflammation and disrupt function. Autoimmune antibodies are also more likely to form against a receptor type that has spike in it. Reduced cleavage would also help reduce uptake by a cell and replication of the genetic contents of a virus or exosome that has chimeric spike on its surface. The injection Lipid Nanoparticles enter the cell by a different method though. Pomegranate peel would help protect from the cells that did start producing chimeric spike exosomes. This is spreading passively from injected people to un-injected people – but the injections are worse in the increased amount of spike production and the other known ingredients or random contaminants that are in the mix add to potential harm.

iii. Pomegranate phytonutrients act as a modulator for inflammation and immune function, promoting or inhibiting as needed for the situation - restoring balance with up or down regulation as needed by the situation. Pomegranate can help allergy or autoimmune over-activity and would protect against inflammation induced by endotoxin effects of the chimeric spike - bacterial SEB enterotoxin. Spike protein has a sequence like superantigen staphylococcal enterotoxin B, which is considered a bioweapon. It also has a section like bacterial endotoxin Lipopolysaccharide LPS. Inflammation caused by spike or modern life stressors can become a positive feedback loop. Pomegranate peel or other anti-inflammatory phytonutrients or vitamins like niacin and vitamin C and magnesium would help disrupt the escalating spiral of hyperinflammation. Early treatment is critical because inflammation is hard to stop, or to reverse, compared to preventing the initial escalation. The high dose intravenous vitamin C and thiamine protocol by Dr. Marik would help when hyperinflammation is occurring. That is not standardly available in our current medicine based system, so prevention is better than hoping that a helpful treatment will be allowed.

iv. Pomegranate promotes Nrf2 which helps promote DNA damage repair, glutathione production, and immune function. That helps reduce inflammation and protects against cancer or Parkinson's disease – a condition that involves gene damage.

- v. Pomegranate contains potent antioxidants that also counteract inflammation in addition to promoting Nrf2 and our own glutathione production.
- vi. Pomegranate inhibits NET formation which leads to (killer) inflammasome creation which can kill healthy cells in autoimmune disease. Chimeric spike triggers inflammasome creation.
- vii. Pomegranate extract protects against cancer and cancer metastasis in particular.
- viii. Pomegranate protects against liver, kidney, and brain damage risks from hyperinflammation and can help with wound healing. The microbiome benefits are so good, however, that it was not found helpful for post intestinal surgery wound healing.
- ix. The inner pith of pomegranate contains pectin which helps protect against galectin-3 effects which chimeric spike increases as it contains a similar sequence. Excess galectin-3 increases risk to the liver, kidneys, and heart. Eating the pith would have health benefits that a capsule extract product would not provide.
- x. Pomegranate polyphenols help stabilize protein shape and protects against misfolded protein conditions (prions) which chimeric spike seems to increase as it contains sections that are prion like. Pomegranate can bind with heavy metals or other chemicals with a positive charge like the chimeric spike and then white blood cells can remove the clumped material as waste. Nanoparticles can be dangerous because they are too small for white blood cells to recognize as something to clean up.
- xi. Pomegranate products improve gut health, skin, membrane and cardiovascular health; and promotes a beneficial microbiome balance of butyrate producing species including Bifidobacterium, ([George, et al, 2019](#)), a species the chimeric spike depletes preferentially. See the post: **Bifidobacterium, CoV, Sabine Hazan, and butyrate producing colon species**. Feed them well and you are feeding yourself well too! Vitamin C, D, zinc, inulin, arabinosylin, and pomegranate peel help support bifidobacterium and butyrate producing species of the microbiome. ([Substack](#)). The juice has enough antimicrobial benefits that it is effective as a tooth-brushing substitute. ([Kote, Kote, Nagesh, 2011](#)) Beneficial microbiome species are promoted and bad species are killed off – which is the best kind of antibiotic. Spike issues make other bacterial or viral infections more likely and can worsen the effects of bacterial endotoxins contained in spike. Two were mentioned earlier - SEB and LPS. Pomegranate products seem to reduce negative effects of the toxins in addition to protecting against the bacteria.
- xii. Pomegranate juice and fruit provide many of these benefits but not all, as the peel is more potent for anti-viral and other benefits because of a greater concentration of bitter tasting phytonutrients. Bitter taste receptors are found throughout the body where they perform functional roles other than “tasting” a bitter taste as they would if they were on the tongue. Within the lungs bitter citrus peel nutrients open the airways and increase mucus flow up and out of the lungs. Within the gut citrus or pomegranate peel bitter nutrients help curb appetite and prevent insulin resistance. Both can help improve symptoms of Metabolic Syndrome which is a risk for worse infections or worse post-infection symptoms (like LongCovid). ([Perakakis, et al., 2023](#))

**7. You shared an article by Sayer Ji discussing how pomegranate juice was found to reduce plaque in the carotid arteries by up to 30% and may be a natural alternative to coronary bypass surgery. What is your view on using food as medicine for serious heart disease?**

I think food is the best medicine for heart disease depending on the food choices. Milk sugar protects against heart disease risks from elevated galectin-3 in addition to pectin. Pectin's role in reducing damage from galectin-3 was mentioned regarding the many ways pomegranate peel can protect us from chimeric spike effects.

- The post: **Why Pomegranate Juice is 'Roto-Rooter' for the Arteries - Sayer Ji**, \*a repost from GreenMedInfo regarding reversing atherosclerosis and arterial stenosis with ~ 8 ounces of pomegranate juice per day. ([Substack](#))

Magnesium, zinc, selenium and iodine are critical for heart health and for the electrical flow of our body. The pathways of the Prime Meridian system used for acupuncture and acupressure have been found to represent a physical vascular system with nodes at the acupoints in which stem cells are made. It is called the Primo Vascular System. “Primo-” because it forms in a developing baby before the blood and lymphatic vessels form. The stem cell production is likely part of embryological development.

There have been revolutionary findings related to heart function and electrical flow. Structured water is electrically active in a way that standard water is not, and it is thicker, more viscous like a thin syrup or semi-solid like a gelatine dessert. Phytonutrients help support the electrically active structured water that surrounds proteins within a cell or outside of it. The heart has been found to have a vortex effect on blood flow which would be electrically structuring the fluid of the blood serum. Congestive Heart Failure is a condition with excess fluid accumulating within the heart and that causes the vortex action to be lost. Fatigue is significant because there is also less oxygenated blood circulating than in normal health but also because the body would have less structured fluid circulating which means less energy, quantum rates for chemical reactions would be lost.

EMF and radiation exposure disrupts our electrical flow and is a significant factor in the historical increase in cardiovascular conditions. Heart disease was uncommon in times prior to the introduction of electricity. It was considered a rich man’s disease – for those who could afford to eat rich foods in excess and were able to sit too much instead of having a physical job. High carbohydrate and high sugar diets are also a risk factor and that leaves modern life with too many camel straws adding up for our collective health. EMF and radiation, a hectic stressful pace to the working world and information consumption world, and foods that have had protective bitter tasting phytonutrients removed, minerals lost to glyphosate or phytic acid, and too many simple carbohydrates are all camel straws adding to a burden of hyperinflammation.

A drop in sodium content in the diet was for helping ‘high blood pressure’, but the goal was dropped so low that the new recommended amount may have left some people with too little sodium or the new processed food guidelines may have had companies adding more glutamate seasonings to make up for the lower salt content – and glutamate adds to addictive overeating, excess dopamine stimulation, and brain excitotoxicity can result. Pomegranate peel or other phytonutrients would help, or niacin and butyrate. Magnesium adequacy would help the blood pressure more than excessively limiting sodium and increasing potassium would also likely help. The risk of high levels of salt intake seems to be greater when there is also low potassium intake – which can be common for anyone who doesn’t eat many vegetables or fruits.

A dietary recommendation for polyphenols as an essential nutrient for cardiometabolic health has been set at 400/600 mg per day made by an advisory panel of the Academy for Nutrition and Dietetics. EGCG type of flavanols are included in the recommended phytonutrient group. This goal would help heart health and Metabolic Syndrome too. Tea, apples, and berries are mentioned as sources. ([Crowe-White, et al, 2022](#)) Pomegranate is a source of flavanols and was a better source of gallicocatechins (ellagitannins) than other Spanish foods tested. ([de Pascual-Teresa, et al, 2000](#)) Intake of more dietary flavonoids on average was also associated with a reduced cancer risk. (19)

Flavonoids including luteolin, quercetin and apigenin, help prevent breakdown of NAD+, preserving niacin levels. ([Rajman, Chwalek, Sinclair, 2018](#)) Niacin is protective against lipid imbalance and helps mitochondrial function and energy production. Unlike other B vitamins, typically rich in grains and plant foods, niacin, vitamin B3, is rich in meats and also

coffee. Vegan diets may be low in niacin, B12, choline, and cholesterol and are not necessarily “heart smart”.

**8. Moving to iodine, you've stated that iodine deficiency is linked to many health issues like fibrocystic breast disease, hypothyroidism, diabetes, obesity and certain cancers. Why do you think iodine deficiency is so widespread today?**

It seems purposeful, either as a population control method, a bomb industry cover-up of employee harm, or to help make radioactive iodine use more ‘effective’ - more would be taken up by someone whose body was deficient in iodine and then an Xray screening for thyroid cancer would be clear. Of course, iodine deficiency is adding to the cancer risk but that isn’t discussed. In the 1950’s the use of fluoride in bomb making factories caused significant employee harm. Law cases ended up being lost when the defence attorney’s expert dentists embraced fluoridated toothpaste to help protect children’s teeth from cavities – based on one rat study that showed fluoride uptake by the teeth. How could fluoride be bad if it is good for kids? Well, because that was more of a lie than the truth. Fluoride can make teeth and bones more dense but also more brittle. Magnesium within the bone matrix adds flexibility to the bone tissue so it is less brittle. ([Castiglioni, et al., 2013](#))

In the 1950s potassium iodide as an anti-caking agent in flour was replaced with potassium bromide. Bromide is more of a toxin than a food ingredient as it and fluoride can compete with iodine and be incorporated into molecules of thyroid hormone which would make the hormone dysfunctional but levels of thyroid hormone on a lab test would seem ‘normal’. Chloride may also. The three are halides which is a chemical group that includes iodide too.

Doing some generational math places us at three and a half generations of babies born from women who had too little iodine compared to the other halides. With each generation and each pregnancy, women will have less iodine for their next pregnancy. Recommended intake guidelines of iodine are inadequate for optimal health or to compensate for the bromide and fluoride in our food and water supply. Congenital hypothyroidism can be improved if the baby is given iodine shortly after birth however that is not routinely done.

No one is routinely treated with iodine in the current medical system. Someone who does test low in thyroid hormone will be treated with synthetic thyroid hormone like Synthroid which might help thyroid function, but it is not providing iodine for any other uses. Every endocrine gland needs iodine, not just the thyroid gland. It just gets first pick so if it is low, then the other glands will be even lower in iodine and that includes the mammary glands. Lack of iodine likely adds to cancer risk because iodine also supports mitochondrial function in critical ways and without mitochondrial and cytoplasm methylation cycle function we won’t have epigenetic regulation of the cell’s genes.

Tumours are like a growing baby – rapid growth, fully activated, no brakes. Epigenetic control by healthy mitochondrial methylation are the brakes that our cells need to perform only the desired functions instead of being in rapid growth, fully ‘turned on’ mode. Lots of nutrients are needed for proper methylation and iodine is one of the group that may get forgotten because it protects mitochondria in ways that are not directly part of methylation cycle pathways. But without the iodine, the mitochondria won’t function as well in more general ways.

Iodine and thyroid function also impact the function of the heart: “*While  $T_4$  is the major product secreted by the thyroid gland,  $T_3$  exerts the majority of the physiological effects of the thyroid hormones;  $T_4$  and  $T_3$  have a relative potency of ~1:4 ( $T_4:T_3$ ).  $T_4$  and  $T_3$  act on nearly every cell of the body but have a particularly strong effect on the cardiac system. As a result, many cardiac functions including heart rate, cardiac output, and systemic vascular resistance are closely linked to thyroid status.*” ([Levothyroxine/Synthroid](#))

Iodine seems critical to our being able to have the quantum rate of energy flow within our cardiovascular system and within mitochondria. Without the faster speed, chemical

reactions are slower and take more energy – if we don't have more energy, than our metabolic reactions can't happen – we will be more tired and maybe not able to think very well either – brain fog.

**9. The "Wolff–Chaikoff effect" suggesting that high iodine intake reduces thyroid hormones seems to still be cited by many doctors to discourage iodine supplementation. What are your thoughts on this and do you believe there is an intentional effort to keep people deficient in iodine?**

I do think there was an intentional effort to promote iodine deficiency at some level, but I also believe that a majority of health practitioners who were trained in those beliefs, likely just are wrong and don't realize that they were trained with wrong information. The gist of the Wolff-Chaikoff misunderstanding seems to be that once a rat becomes replete in iodine – sufficient in iodine – rapid uptake of iodine by the thyroid gland stops. This was taken to mean that iodine causes thyroid dysfunction, rather than that rapid uptake of iodine by the thyroid gland is an indicator of insufficient levels of iodine being present. At this point the erroneous conclusion is cited as fact in practically every textbook and research study that addresses iodine in some way.

- See my post: **Iodine and an old lie, still being spread**, ([Substack](#))

And the standard of care is to provide very little iodine for most conditions. Breaking the standard of care recommendations we have learned during CoV era, can lead to a physician being reprimanded, fined, or legally charged. We don't have medical freedom for patients or physicians in the current health care system.

Prior to the introduction of petroleum-based products as “medicine”, iodine was extensively used to treat many types of conditions. The abrupt switch to not using iodine as a treatment occurred around the 1950s and coincided with increased use of radioactive iodine in X-rays and as a “treatment” for thyroid cancer.

**10. Fluoride and bromide are halogens that can compete with iodine. You've mentioned that fluoride has been added to water supplies and bromide to flour. Do you think this is contributing to iodine deficiency and if so, was this done deliberately in your opinion?**

I suspect it was purposeful as whistleblower accounts suggest it was on purpose. Lowering iodine in a population and increasing fluoride would promote apathy and lead to a drop in average IQ by as much 15 points. As congenital hypothyroidism increased in frequency in newborns, the children might have an even greater reduction in their IQ compared to what their healthy potential might have been. I immediately thought the comedy movie Idiocracy was a documentary in disguise – the population several generations farther along with iodine deficiency causing reduced cognitive skills.

- For a chemistry review: “A halide ion is a halogen atom bearing a negative charge. The halide anions are fluoride ( $F^-$ ), chloride ( $Cl^-$ ), bromide ( $Br^-$ ), iodide ( $I^-$ ) and astatide ( $At^-$ ). Such ions are present in all ionic halide salts.” ([Wikipedia](#))

Within live tissue, iodine or the other halogens wouldn't be present except in an ionic form likely bound to some other positive ion.

**11. You've shared your own experience with high dose iodine improving your fibrocystic breast disease, energy levels and weight. Can you talk more about iodine's role in breast health for women and the protocol you followed?**

I followed a protocol by Dr. Brownstein, but I attended a presentation he gave rather than seeing him as a patient and I messed up by not taking selenium in addition to high dose iodine. The basic goal is to take a very high dose of iodine/iodide for one month to flood the body so that atoms of fluoride, bromide and chloride could be replaced with iodine. Lack of iodine over time can leave the body with dysfunctional thyroid hormone that doesn't contain iodine. The T3 or T4 hormone might show up on a lab test as “normal levels” but it would be

dysfunctional due to the presence of one of the other halides instead of three or four atoms of iodine that should be present. Dr. Brownstein spoke in a recent webinar about breast cancer and iodine in an interview by Dr. Devaki Lindsey Berkson which is available for free on her Agile Thinking [Substack](#).

Selenium is important to have too because it is needed for the enzyme that breaks down excessive thyroid hormone. The supplement I used is called Iodoral and it has 12.5 milligrams of iodine and iodide. The loading dose was four tablets a day, two in the morning and two at night. I did notice a change in fibrocystic breast pain early in that process and I haven't had the problem since except when I was getting low in iodine again. On reading more about cysts, it seems that cysts are related to iodine deficiency wherever the cysts show up in the body.

Iodine seems involved in fluid production and excretion by glands and lack of it may be related to vaginal dryness or dry eyes. Low magnesium is also a factor in dry eyes though and magnesium rich delphinidin can help with that. Delphinidin has four atoms of magnesium and is a colourful anthocyanin found in purple and red produce or black varieties of beans, rice, or sesame seeds.

Women need more iodine during pregnancy and lactation for the baby and for themselves. Children in low iodine areas were less deficient than their mothers. Breast milk has been found to be low in iodine in many nations. For details see the post: **Iodine in pregnancy & lactation; also estradiol, anandamide and female tendency for a good mood.** ([Substack](#)).

## **12. For those who suspect they may be deficient in nutrients like iodine and magnesium, what are some signs and symptoms to look out for and what testing do you recommend?**

Symptoms of iodine deficiency might include feeling cold easily, tired, and depressed, and thinning hair is common with a characteristic loss of the outer third of the eyebrows. Constipation might be a problem and apathy, not feeling like anything matters that much and little drive to change or do anything – and increased levels of tiredness adds to that. Loss of sex drive, or loss of 'mojo' – lack of interest or not being able to reach sexual climax when trying, may also be a symptom. My webpage ([Go. Iodine & Thyroid](#)) has more information about symptoms and the protocol that I followed to feel better.

The symptoms of hypothyroidism can creep up on you so that you don't realize that you are doing far less than you used to do in a day. After I started the high dose iodine, I suddenly wasn't eating little bits of this or that all evening. I was simply satisfied. I think my body had been seeking the iodine. I lost excess weight easily instead of the weight going nowhere but up. I also noticed at Christmas time that I was enjoying holiday shopping and had spent four hours going to many stores without needing a single break. I had gotten in the habit of only doing a couple of errands at a time as it was just too tiring to do more.

Fibrocystic breast pain is related to iodine deficiency. Low iodine levels are seen in heart disease and hypothyroidism, and low iodine tends to be seen in mothers of children who developed autism.

Minerals and hormones are team players. Lack of magnesium can interfere with vitamin D metabolism and thyroid hormone function can affect or be affected by hormone D and activated vitamin A (Retinoic Acid).

Symptoms of magnesium deficiency can also include depression, anxiety, anger or short temper – poor stress tolerance, muscle cramps, headaches, high blood pressure, insulin resistance and Type 2 diabetes, heart disease or atherosclerosis, Tinnitus, dry eyes, low vitamin D, low potassium, low calcium. The drop in calcium and potassium is because the body compensates for the low magnesium – the electrolytes need to be in balance with each other.

For screening, a test for the magnesium within a red blood cell is needed rather than the blood level. Most of our magnesium is in cells or in the bone tissue. Only one percent is in the blood supply.

Iodine levels are checked by giving a high dose of iodine, then urine is collected for 24 hours and that is checked for the iodine level. A person who is deficient will have taken up a large portion of the dose of iodine while someone who had plenty of iodine would excrete most of it. Dr. Brownstein also checked urine for excretion of bromide and fluoride during his loading stage, very high dose iodine protocol and found it did lead to increased excretion of them while iodine was being retained at a 'deficient person' rate. At this point in time, 2024 minus 1950 equals 74 years of reduced iodine intake and increased intake of bromide and fluoride – most of us were born after the drop in iodine availability and increase in other halides. Our youngest generations are being born from women whose mothers were born after the policy changes about the water supply and bread flour. Three generations of iodine inadequacy seems to be showing up as increased autism and gender dysphoria. Someone born with congenital hypothyroidism likely will grow up having little to no sex drive – not feeling the feelings that other people are used to feeling. Yet they are part of a culture that has overt sexuality on every other advertisement and TV show. It would likely be confusing.

Taking iodine might help aspects of health and energy and may increase IQ for people born with too little, but it is the baby that needs it if there is hope for more normal development throughout childhood. Pregnant and lactating women should take a bit more iodine than current recommendations for the baby's sake and for their own long-term health. Research suggests that each pregnancy is depleting iodine stores and leaving later babies more at risk for developing with too little iodine available.

### **13. What are some key food sources of iodine and magnesium that you recommend people include in their diets? Any foods to avoid?**

Seaweeds are rich sources of iodine naturally and rhubarb because it uptakes iodine preferentially. Any seafood or crops grown closer to the ocean will have more than inland crops. Coconut is a good source for that reason – grows near oceans usually. One or two Brazil nuts per day provides selenium. My webpage ([G9. Iodine & Thyroid](#)) has more information.

Foods to avoid, to help iodine levels, include commercial flour products, and beverages may contain brominated vegetable oil, or BVO. It is an emulsifier added to orange-flavoured drinks to keep the citrus oil mixed. The FDA proposed banning it last year as liver, heart and brain damage may be health risks. PepsiCo removed it from Mountain Dew in 2014 due to increased consumer activism. There is power in the pocketbook – in the consumer purchasing dollar.

Fluoridated water is used to make other processed foods, so things like chicken nuggets can have a lot. It is better not to mix baby formula with fluoridated water even though that is recommended. Powdered formula may already have fluoride that was concentrated along with the liquid ingredients. The CDC website does tell us that. ([cdc.gov/fluoridation/faqs/infant-formula.html](https://www.cdc.gov/fluoridation/faqs/infant-formula.html))

There are other foods that can reduce thyroid function including cruciferous vegetables like cabbage, also soy products, cassava and millet. ([Babiker, et al., 2020](#))

Magnesium rich foods include beans, nuts, seeds, whole grains, green leafy vegetables, sweet potatoes and other produce. Adequate protein and phospholipids are needed for us to be able to keep a backstock of magnesium in a non-electrically active form. It is part of our energy production system as it is typically bound to ATP, adenosine triphosphate, the molecule used in methylation cycles to make energy from glucose available for use in other chemical reactions. For more information about food sources and supplement or topical sources of magnesium see my post: **To have optimal magnesium requires adequate protein and phospholipids**, ([denutrients.substack.com](#))

**14. If someone wants to supplement with iodine or magnesium, what form and dosage do you typically suggest starting with? Any co-nutrients that should be taken with them?**

Typical one-a-day supplements or prenatal supplements tend to have the lowish, RDA, level of iodine at 150 mcg. Adding a 400 mg kelp supplement would increase it to a more reasonable amount. The much higher dose of 12.5 mg provided in an Iodoral supplement is equivalent to the average iodine intake of the Japanese with their seaweed rich diet ... and they have low breast cancer rates. My webpage ([G9. Iodine & Thyroid](#)) has more information.

Eating seaweed provides additional minerals and the beneficial monosaccharide fucose. Brown seaweed provides fucoidan, which may also help against breast cancer. ([Wu, et al., 2016](#)) Brown seaweed types with fucoidan include wakame, kombu and [wracks](#).

Betadine is an antiseptic for topical use which some people also use as an iodine supplement that is absorbed through the skin. How quickly a one-inch square painted on the skin disappears/is absorbed is sometimes used as a screening method to assess iodine deficiency.

Magnesium supplements are a little more complex and anyone with gut symptoms or chronic inflammation may not be absorbing it well. Topical baths or foot soaks or lotions with magnesium chloride or Mg sulfate, Epsom salt, might be better absorbed. Chelated forms might work but can be a little more expensive than poorly absorbed magnesium oxide. Chelated means that the mineral is bound to a protein or other chemical. Magnesium glycinate, threonate and citrate are examples of chelated magnesium supplements. Adequate protein and phospholipids are needed for us to be able to hold a backstock of magnesium within the cells. It cannot roam around as an electrically free ion so if our diet is low in protein, then we can lack mineral transport proteins. Picture magnesium needing its own taxicab, but there are no taxi cabs – and the kidneys will remove free magnesium.

The kidneys tend to spare calcium as that mineral is rare in the wild food supply – bird shells, small fish bones and some in beans, nuts, seeds and grains but pre-soaking is important or the phytic acid binds with minerals, so they stay in the gut instead of being absorbed.

Phospholipids are in the membranes of orange slices or seed coatings and are rich in leaves; your green leafy vegetable salad has magnesium rich chlorophyll too. Phospholipids are also rich in animal parts that have more membranous bits like the skin and gristle and organ meats and the brain. We need phospholipids for our muscles and our brain tissue too. And for making the ATP, Adenosine-triphosphate, which magnesium partners with to provide us usable energy from our food. For more information about supplement or topical sources of magnesium see my post: **To have optimal magnesium requires adequate protein and phospholipids**, ([Substack](#))

**15. What projects are you currently working on and what's next for you in your mission to educate people about the power of nutrients and natural medicines? Where can people best stay connected with your work?**

Thanks for asking. I have been working on making online courses and plan to set up a virtual clinic or student portal too. I have drafts started for a course about the chimeric spike and the idea that virus, virology and COVID19 are all fake and chimeric spike is too – even the immune system is fake or wrong! I don't agree – lots of fraud has certainly happened, very true, but real gene edited products were created which are really harming some people and the environment. The course will include Terrain building strategies – how to be healthier so we are less likely to get sick to any new Mystery Disease X, or to have milder symptoms. ([Draft presentation, 2 hours long.](#))

Another course draft is on mood meltdowns and how diet choices can make that more likely to happen and how to choose things that prevent Hangry or Hanxious moods. The spoiler – when we are so hungry we are now angry or anxious, it is too late. Eating was needed a while

ago and now nausea and no appetite may be happening along with the mood meltdown. Hangry and Hanxious are two faces of the fear response – fight or flight/freeze. Nausea and digestive symptoms can occur along with the stress response. The big take home point is to pack a snack or eat more regularly with foods that avoid simple carbs. Meals or snacks without protein, fat, or fiber content which slows digestion, can lead to a sugar lift in mood followed by a mood crash which may also have symptoms of nausea. Social media viral “Karen” videos might have been anxiety or anger mood meltdowns that may have been preventable if a snack or lunch break had been taken an hour prior to the meltdown event. (Draft presentation, ~ 30 minutes)

The best way to keep in touch with me for updates is by subscribing to my Substack newsletter: [deNutrients.Substack.com](https://denutrients.substack.com). I also have informational sites to read at your leisure including [jenniferdepew.com](https://jenniferdepew.com), [effectivecare.info](https://effectivecare.info) and [peace-is-happy.org](https://peace-is-happy.org). Find me on Twitter/X @denutrients or on Telegram: [deNutrients News to Use](https://t.me/denutrients), a channel with [deNutrients Chat](https://t.me/denutrientschat) group attached. Topics get a little wild in the chat group, fair warning. Thanks for your interest and I hope to see you in my comments or social media stream.

*Disclaimer: This information is being provided for educational purposes within the guidelines of Fair Use and is not intended to provide individual health care guidance.*

---

## References

Pomegranate references can be found in this document: ‘**Pomegranate Products for the Pain of Histamine Excess.**’ ([Pom pdf in my sync file](#))

- Useful, not linked in the text: Adenosine triphosphate Magnesium, ScienceDirect, <https://www.sciencedirect.com/topics/neuroscience/adenosine-triphosphate-magnesium> See: [Type II Diabetes, Peripheral Neuropathy, and Gout](#), Susan Ettinger, in [Nutritional Pathophysiology of Obesity and its Comorbidities](#), 2017; and: [Magnesium and Alzheimer's disease](#), Dènahin Hinnoutondji Toffa, Jimmy Li, in [Vitamins and Minerals in Neurological Disorders](#), 2023.
- EMF nonprofit not mentioned in the text, useful information: <https://ehtrust.org/home/>

([Babiker, et al., 2020](#)) Babiker A, Alawi A, Al Atawi M, Al Alwan I. The role of micronutrients in thyroid dysfunction. *Sudan J Paediatr.* 2020;20(1):13-19. doi: 10.24911/SJP.106-1587138942. PMID: 32528196; PMCID: PMC7282437. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC7282437/>

([Castiglioni, et al., 2013](#)) Castiglioni S, Cazzaniga A, Albisetti W, Maier JA. Magnesium and osteoporosis: current state of knowledge and future research directions. *Nutrients.* 2013 Jul 31;5(8):3022-33. doi: 10.3390/nu5083022. PMID: 23912329; PMCID: PMC3775240.

([George, et al, 2019](#)) George, N.S., Cheung, L., Luthria, D.L., et al., (2019) ‘Pomegranate peel extract alters the microbiome in mice and dysbiosis caused by *Citrobacter rodentium* infection’. *Food Sci Nutr.* Jul 7;7(8):2565-2576. doi: 10.1002/fsn3.1106. PMID: 31428344; PMCID: PMC6694437. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC6694437/>

([Kote, Kote, Nagesh, 2011](#)) Kote, S., Kote, S., Nagesh, L., 2011. ‘Effect of pomegranate juice on dental plaque microorganisms (streptococci and lactobacilli)’. *Anc Sci Life.* Oct;31(2):49-51. PMID: 23284205; PMCID: PMC3530267. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3530267/>

([Perakakis, et al., 2023](#)) Perakakis N, Harb H, Hale BG, Varga Z, Steenblock C, Kanczkowski W, et al., Mechanisms and clinical relevance of the bidirectional relationship of viral infections with metabolic diseases. *Lancet Diabetes Endocrinol.* 2023 Sep;11(9):675-693. doi: 10.1016/S2213-8587(23)00154-7. Epub 2023 Jul 28. PMID:

37524103. [https://www.thelancet.com/journals/landia/article/PIIS2213-8587\(23\)00154-7/fulltext](https://www.thelancet.com/journals/landia/article/PIIS2213-8587(23)00154-7/fulltext)

([Rahman, et al., 2023](#)) Rahman MM, Islam MR, Akash S, Hossain ME, Tumpa AA, Abrar Ishtiaque GM, Ahmed L, Rauf A, Khalil AA, Al Abdulmonem W, Simal-Gandara J. Pomegranate-specific natural compounds as onco-preventive and onco-therapeutic compounds: Comparison with conventional drugs acting on the same molecular mechanisms. *Heliyon*. 2023 Jul 8;9(7):e18090. doi: 10.1016/j.heliyon.2023.e18090. PMID: 37519687; PMCID: PMC10372646. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC10372646/>

([Su, et al., 2023](#)) Su W, Xu W, Liu E, Su W, Polyakov NE. Improving the Treatment Effect of Carotenoids on Alzheimer's Disease through Various Nano-Delivery Systems. *Int J Mol Sci*. 2023 Apr 21;24(8):7652. doi: 10.3390/ijms24087652. PMID: 37108814; PMCID: PMC10142927. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC10142927/>

([Suručić, et al., 2021](#)) Suručić, R., Travar, M., Petković, M., Tubić, B., Stojiljković, M.P., Grabež, M., Šavikin, K., Zdunić, G., Škrbić, R., Pomegranate peel extract polyphenols attenuate the SARS-CoV-2 S-glycoprotein binding ability to ACE2 Receptor: In silico and in vitro studies, *Bioorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 114, 2021, 105145, ISSN 0045-2068, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bioorg.2021.105145>. <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0045206821005228>

([Tito et al., 2021](#)) Tito, A., Colantuono, A., Pirone, L., et al., 2021. 'Pomegranate Peel Extract as an Inhibitor of SARS-CoV-2 Spike Binding to Human ACE2 Receptor (in vitro): A Promising Source of Novel Antiviral Drugs'. *Front Chem*. Apr 28;9:638187. doi: 10.3389/fchem.2021.638187. PMID: 33996744; PMCID: PMC8114579. Available at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC8114579/>

([Wang, et al., 2017](#)) Wang L, Tan N, Hu J, Wang H, Duan D, Ma L, Xiao J, Wang X. Analysis of the main active ingredients and bioactivities of essential oil from *Osmanthus fragrans* Var. *thunbergii* using a complex network approach. *BMC Syst Biol*. 2017 Dec 28;11(1):144. doi: 10.1186/s12918-017-0523-0. PMID: 29282071; PMCID: PMC5745743. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC5745743/>

([Wu, et al., 2016](#)) Wu SY, Wu AT, Yuan KS, Liu SH. Brown Seaweed Fucoidan Inhibits Cancer Progression by Dual Regulation of mir-29c/ADAM12 and miR-17-5p/PTEN Axes in Human Breast Cancer Cells. *J Cancer*. 2016 Dec 9;7(15):2408-2419. doi: 10.7150/jca.15703. PMID: 27994679; PMCID: PMC5166552. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC5166552/>

## Interview with Ruth Alva

On Migraines, Iodine, Fibroids, Vaccination, Surgery and more.



Ruth Alva's comment on one of my articles led me to her Substack, *Health With Ruth*. In this interview, Ruth opens up about her deeply personal health journey, from childhood migraines to adult hormonal imbalances.

What caught my attention was Ruth's experience with iodine supplementation, having recently written on the subject.

### Iodine

Ruth's candid sharing of her ongoing search for answers, including her recent challenges post-surgery, offers a raw and honest look at the complexities of chronic health issues.

With thanks to Ruth Alva.

[Health With Ruth](#) | [Ruth Alva](#) | [Substack](#)

### **1. Ruth, can you please tell us about your childhood and when you first started experiencing health issues?**

I have very good memories of the first years of my life. Sure, I had some minor health issues like colds and flus, but overall, they were wonderful, worry-free times. People knew me as a happy, carefree child—always smiling and laughing.

But I remember at the end of primary school, when I was eleven years old, things changed. A first sign of health issues, was when I needed glasses because I couldn't see what was on the school board anymore. This seemed quite innocent but soon other problems followed. I noticed I was tired a lot and then I began having migraines.

By the time I started high school, I had a migraine attack once per week, which kept me from going to school and from living in general. Around the same time, I had my first period. This makes me suspect that my issues were closely related to hormonal imbalance. My periods were also heavier and longer than is normal and I always had a lot of pain (menstruation cramps).

### **2. What were some of the main symptoms you dealt with during your teens and early twenties?**

Some symptoms I already mentioned: Decreased eyesight, migraines, and heavy periods. The migraines came with joint and muscle pain as well. I also had indigestion, which regularly made me throw up. Other issues were constipation, recurring ear infections, and bloating.

One thing I noticed clearly was that I started gaining weight at the start of high school and I wasn't able to lose any weight until my mid-twenties. I also felt tired all the time, suffered from poor memory, and had cold hands and feet.

### **3. How did doctors initially respond to your health concerns, and how did that affect you?**

My parents took me to doctors several times while I was growing up. These doctors asked me some basic questions but they didn't check any of my stats, like blood work or a checkup of my uterus. It always seemed to me as if they were not interested in finding out the underlying cause of my problems. Instead, they gave me typical advice like, "Exercise more." and "Make friends." Their diagnosis was that I was overweight. But they didn't do further analysis to find out why I had that issue.

The lack of interest and help from the doctors made me feel misunderstood and alone. If they didn't help me, then who would? I felt powerless and desperate because my health problems were keeping me from living but it looked like there was no solution. After some years I thought my body was just broken and I had to accept it and stay like that for the rest of my life.

### **4. At what point did you start finding information that helped you understand your health problems better?**

The first time I gained understanding in my health problems, was when I was already living with my husband. I was around 25 years old. My husband liked watching YouTube videos—primarily for research and learning. He got me into that habit, which introduced me to the "truther" community and alternative content in general.

I liked two channels especially: [Three Rivers Homestead](#) and [Little House on the Mountain](#). The two women behind these accounts both had chronic health issues that they were able to solve. That must be why their videos spoke to me so much. I was following their content to find out what worked for them. Somehow, they both recommended the same book: [Nourishing Traditions](#) by Sally Fallon.

I got the book and that was the biggest turning point in my life up to now. I discovered that much of the mainstream health advice is wrong. Things like avoiding meat, using plant oils, and eating a low-fat, low-salt diet are not healthy—they're even dangerous to health.

So I started implementing the advice from *Nourishing Traditions*. I had been on a diet rich in vegetables and low in animal products, so I reintroduced meat, fish, and eggs. We stopped using plant oils and started adding more salt. We also cut out many processed foods. For the first time in my life, I had more energy. I reached a point where I had only one migraine per month—a huge improvement from four times per month!

Another breakthrough came when my husband recommended a video by Dr. Berg about [the health benefits of fasting](#). I started doing intermittent fasting and the ketogenic diet. This helped me lose weight for the first time in my life. I also had more energy than I ever had. Unfortunately, I couldn't continue with keto because I got a keto rash every time I tried. But it was the start of improving my health.

### **5. You mentioned chronic stress and an unhealthy diet as main causes of your issues. Can you elaborate on how you came to this realization?**

I realised my diet was unhealthy thanks to *Nourishing Traditions* and Dr. Berg videos. Later I also discovered [Health Coach Kait](#) and others who exposed the lies in common health advice. I simply tried their advice and saw through own experience that my health improved.

Kait, Dr. Berg, and other content creators often mentioned chronic stress as well. They explained that stress increases the stress hormone cortisol in the body, which leads to inflammation, insulin resistance, and many other health problems.

When you're stressed all the time, your body stays in the so-called "fight-or-flight mode". In this mode, your body pauses processes like digestion, cell restoration, and reproduction. As a consequence, you experience problems like overweight (your body cannot digest food properly and stores it as excess fat), hormonal imbalance (cortisol disrupts your other hormones), and even abnormal cell growth.

### **6. How did you discover the potential benefits of iodine supplementation?**

This was the second biggest turning point in my life so far. It's quite an unusual story, which I wrote about in detail in [a post on my Substack Health With Ruth](#). It was during an uncertain time of my life because I had been diagnosed with fibroids and I was scheduled for a surgery to remove them. But something happened a few weeks before I was supposed to have that surgery.

One night, I went to an English meet-up at an Irish pub with my husband. There we met a German couple, of which the husband was a chemist. There were maybe ten people there that night and we were just getting to know each other.

At one point, the German chemist shared that he was writing a book on iodine because it is linked to breast cancer. I have to admit I wasn't paying attention because I had a migraine exactly that night. But when I heard "iodine", I suddenly "woke up". It felt quite embarrassing, but I exclaimed—with the whole group listening—"I have a tumour in my uterus."

In hindsight, I'm very glad I said it. The chemist immediately sat down next to me and told me all about iodine. Later, he gave me two books: [The Iodine Crisis](#) and [Iodine: Why You Need It, Why You Can't Live Without It](#). I read both books in just a couple of days because they were incredibly eye-opening. I found out iodine doesn't only have to do with fibroids but with many processes in the body.

Most of my symptoms were mentioned in the books. The author of *The Iodine Crisis* had many of the same health issues as I did but they went away when she started supplementing with iodine. That's why I decided to try it too.

## **7. Could you describe the improvements you experienced after starting iodine and other supplements?**

I noticed a change almost instantly. In the first days, I had a lot of energy and the “brain fog” went away—I could suddenly think very clearly. The months after that, I lost weight, I could digest better, and my periods became regular and were no longer heavy. My skin and hair became softer and they weren’t dry anymore. My thyroid became smaller.

But the most amazing change for me is this: I no longer have migraines. In fact, I don’t even have headaches anymore. I’ve been taking iodine for almost a year now and I haven’t had headaches for months. It’s incredible because I had recurring migraine attacks for nearly fifteen years.

## **8. When did you first notice the development of fibroids, and how did that affect your health journey?**

I was diagnosed with fibroids in April 2023. In retrospect, I know I already had them in June 2021 but back then I didn’t know anything about fibroids. I was also afraid to go to doctors because I had had so many bad experiences as a teenager. But last year I had severe pain in my abdomen, so we decided to go to a clinic for an ultrasound. That’s where we found out I had fibroids.

On the one hand, the diagnosis came as a big shock to us. We wanted to have children but now we knew we couldn’t as long as the fibroids were there. It was also scary to know that tumours were growing in my uterus. But on the other hand, the diagnosis gave us clarity. It helped us find direction because now we knew exactly what problem we had to solve. In that sense, a burden had been lifted from us.

However, knowing I had fibroids also caused a lot of stress for us. The doctors were pressing for a surgery and they were even saying they had to remove my whole uterus. I was only 30 years old at that time, so I didn’t want that. For months, we held off the surgery. We hoped lifestyle changes like fasting, a low-carb diet, and reducing stress would shrink the fibroids. But nothing seemed to help.

About a month before the scheduled surgery, we found out about iodine. That’s when we had hope again that I could heal naturally to avoid surgery. But after taking iodine for six months, the fibroids still didn’t shrink, so we made the hard decision to do the surgery after all.

## **9. Can you walk us through your decision to undergo surgery for the fibroids?**

Around Easter this year, I started having bigger health issues. I had pain in my abdomen and many digestive problems. I also couldn’t sleep because of pressure in my abdomen and frequent urination. At the height point, I even had trouble breathing because the fibroids were pressing against my diaphragm. In short, it was becoming nearly impossible to live without doing surgery.

But we didn’t trust the public hospital in our region because they had already made several mistakes and they wanted to remove my uterus. So we researched for hours online to see if we had another option. We found a private surgeon who had great reviews. We figured we had nothing to lose so we contacted her. She had an appointment available in a week close to where we lived. It seemed like the perfect chance.

The private surgeon was very respectful and reassuring. She said there was absolutely no need to remove my uterus and everything would be fine. We felt so relieved and we decided to do the surgery after all. They had a spot available in a few weeks, so I only had to suffer a bit longer. The surgery went better than we could have imagined. They removed the fibroids and kept my womb intact. We’re so thankful we found that surgeon!

## **10. How has your recovery been since the surgery, and what new challenges are you facing?**

The recovery went surprisingly well. At least, the pain went away in only a few days and after a couple of weeks I could do almost everything like before the surgery. So it all seemed great those first months.

However, the past two months I had some unexpected problems. My periods became heavier and irregular again. Sometimes that's a sign that fibroids are growing back, so it was quite scary when I noticed those symptoms. My uterus still has to heal more before a checkup is allowed, so for now we have to stay calm and be positive. The uncertainty makes it hard sometimes. But stress will definitely not help for my health, so we're learning to just take it one day at a time.

**11. You mentioned that some health issues returned in early 2024. What were these issues, and how did they compare to your previous experiences?**

Apart from the irregular, heavier periods, I also gained weight again. I have less energy again and sometimes I have brain fog. It's as if the iodine is not having the same effect as at the start. I still feel better than ever—it's amazing not to have migraines or even headaches. But it's strange that other problems returned.

Of course, the surgery put my body under a lot of stress, so it's possible that some issues got worse because of that. Maybe when I give myself enough time to rest, things will get better again.

Sometimes I do wonder if there's another reason for all these health issues, especially the fibroids: In November-December 2020 I took the COVID-19 vaccines. Ever since, I've been thinking if it affected my hormone-related issues too. I don't want to make wild assumptions but my health definitely got worse during the months after the vaccines.

**12. You've mentioned wondering about the potential impact of COVID-19 vaccines on your health. What led you to consider this possibility?**

There are several reasons. For one: I first noticed the fibroids some months after the vaccines. Before that, I didn't feel anything strange in my lower abdomen. I did have other hormonal issues but they were not as strong. Another reason is that I heard from many women that they started having heavy periods with blood clots after the vaccines.

**13. Given that you had hormone-related health issues before vaccination, how do you approach distinguishing between pre-existing conditions and potential new factors?**

I have been keeping a journal for many years. I noted down many developments concerning my health and when I took the vaccines. As I mentioned before, I only noticed the fibroids months after I took the vaccines. It's possible that there were already fibroids but that they were small and the vaccines caused them to grow suddenly and rapidly. So I'm not sure if the vaccines caused the fibroids but it's quite possible that they made it worse.

The same goes for my heavy and irregular periods. I always had heavier periods than other women but after the vaccines they got *even* heavier. One thing I find especially strange is how many menstrual blood clots I've had and how big they were. I've read from many other women that they've been experiencing the same.

I don't want to claim that my problems are because of the vaccines. But I do think there is a big probability that they influenced the health issues I already had.

**14. Currently, what are the main health issues you're focusing on, and what strategies are you exploring to address them?**

I think my health issues can be summed up with two words: Hormonal imbalance. I've noticed most of the problems are related to my hormones. And since the thyroid is in charge of regulating the hormones, iodine plays a big role in this. I've read it's important to take the right amount of iodine so I'm currently researching how much iodine I should take.

One recent discovery I made is that bile salts also play a role in hormone regulation. Dr. Berg wrote this in a community post on YouTube:

“Removing your gallbladder can lead to weight gain for several reasons, mainly due to the important role of bile, a substance concentrated and stored in the gallbladder, in various bodily functions.

- **Thyroid Hormone Conversion:** Bile is essential for converting thyroid hormones, which regulate metabolism. Without enough bile, the conversion process is hampered, potentially slowing down your metabolism.
- **Gut Microbiome:** A healthy gut microbiome is influenced by bile. Without sufficient bile, the balance of gut bacteria can shift, leading to weight gain.
- **Constipation:** Bile acts as a natural lubricant in the intestines. Without it, you might experience constipation and retain waste, adding to body weight.
- **Bloating:** A deficiency in bile can cause bloating and swelling in the belly area, making you feel and look heavier.

To mitigate these effects, supplementing with bile salts can be beneficial.”

Dr. Berg’s post mentioned all of the symptoms I’m currently experiencing a lot. So I decided to start taking bile salts to see if this will improve my overall health. We’ll need to see how that goes the coming months.

I will share on my Substack in the coming weeks how my health is developing. Although the past months have been tough, I have high hopes that I will find solutions to my problems. Most of all, it’s important to stay calm and take it one day at a time. The Substack community has also been great in supporting me and helping me find answers. It’s truly heartwarming how supportive Substackers are!

[Health With Ruth | Ruth Alva | Substack](#)

## Thyroid Testing: Questions for Your Doctor

*What every patient should ask before consenting to thyroid testing or a levothyroxine prescription — and the evidence behind each question.*

**Unbekoming**

unbekoming.substack.com

*Based on Hypo-thyroidism: The Unsuspected Illness by Broda Barnes and Lawrence Galton*

### How to Use This Document

This document contains ten questions designed to help you have an informed conversation with your doctor about thyroid testing and the prescription of thyroid medication. The questions address what the TSH test actually measures, how the reference range for “normal” was determined, what conditions other than a failing thyroid can produce an abnormal result, the randomised trial evidence on levothyroxine for mild cases, the long-term effects of the medication, and the upstream interventions that address the conditions in which the thyroid is working. Each question is followed by a Key Fact — a single statistic or finding that distils the most important data point — and two paragraphs of context drawn from the published evidence.

The first nine questions are framed as genuine enquiries, designed to open a conversation. The tenth is an assertive closing statement that anchors your right to make an informed decision. You do not need to ask all ten. Select the ones most relevant to where you are in the process: before a thyroid test, after an elevated TSH result, when levothyroxine is first recommended, or when you are already taking it and reconsidering.

The evidence presented here is drawn from *Hypo-thyroidism: The Unsuspected Illness* by Broda Barnes and Lawrence Galton, which compiles four decades of clinical observation and research on thyroid function, alongside the 2017 TRUST trial published in the *New England Journal of Medicine*, and the broader literature on iodine, halide displacement, mercury, and the long-term effects of thyroid hormone replacement.

*This document is for informational and educational purposes only. It does not constitute medical advice. Discuss all decisions with your healthcare provider.*

### Where Am I in the Process?

You do not need to read all ten questions. Identify where you are, then focus on the questions most relevant to your situation.

Your Situation	Start With These Questions
Offered a thyroid test, or just told your TSH is slightly elevated	Questions 1, 2, 3, and 10
Told you have subclinical hypothyroidism and levothyroxine is offered	Questions 1, 4, 6, 7, and 10
Already on levothyroxine and reconsidering	Questions 6, 7, 8, and 10
Considering alternatives to medication	Questions 4, 6, 9, and 10

## 1. What does my TSH result actually measure, and how reliable is it as a sole indicator of thyroid function?

**Key Fact:** TSH measures a pituitary signal, not thyroid hormone activity in tissue. Broda Barnes, who treated thousands of hypothyroid patients across four decades, found that standard laboratory tests fail to detect the majority of cases — especially the milder forms.

TSH stands for thyroid-stimulating hormone. It is produced not by the thyroid but by the pituitary gland, and it tells the thyroid to produce more or less hormone. The test measures the pituitary's signal. It does not measure how much thyroid hormone is actually reaching the cells of the body, how well the cells are converting the inactive form (T<sub>4</sub>) into the active form (T<sub>3</sub>), or how effectively the active hormone is being used at the tissue level. A patient can have a TSH result within the laboratory's reference range while still being clinically hypothyroid — that is, while still suffering the full spectrum of symptoms that thyroid hormone normally regulates.

Broda Barnes spent four decades documenting this gap between the lab number and the patient sitting in front of him. He treated thousands of patients whose standard thyroid tests came back normal and whose symptoms — fatigue, cold sensitivity, weight gain, depression, recurrent infections, menstrual disturbance — resolved on a trial of thyroid therapy. Autopsy studies in Graz, Austria found that a significant percentage of the population had thyroid dysfunction that was only discovered after death. They had lived and died with the condition undetected by the tests available to their doctors. A single number from a single test, set against a reference range that has been revised multiple times by the laboratories themselves, is not the complete picture.

## 2. How was the “normal” reference range for TSH determined, and how has it changed?

**Key Fact:** TSH reference ranges have been revised repeatedly. Many clinical thresholds remain wide enough that a patient with significant symptoms can return a “normal” result. Barnes argued the ranges were never properly calibrated to clinical reality — they were calibrated to the population of patients walking through laboratory doors, many of whom were themselves undiagnosed.

Reference ranges for TSH are not biological constants. They are statistical conventions, derived by sampling people who were assumed to have normal thyroid function, measuring their TSH, and calling the middle 95% of those readings “normal.” The fundamental problem with this method, as Barnes pointed out repeatedly, is that the sampled population itself contains a large proportion of undiagnosed hypothyroid individuals. When the laboratory's “healthy” reference group is contaminated with sick people, the resulting range is too wide. Patients who fall inside it are told they are normal when they are not.

In November 2002, the American Association of Clinical Endocrinologists narrowed the recommended TSH range from 0.5–5.0 to 0.3–3.0 mIU/L. The change reclassified large numbers of previously “normal” patients as hypothyroid overnight. Subsequent guidelines have moved in different directions — some bodies have proposed age-specific ranges that widen the upper limit in older adults; others continue to use the older, broader range. Different professional bodies in different countries operate with different thresholds. A patient with the same TSH value can be diagnosed in one clinic and reassured in another. The number that determines whether you receive a diagnosis is a committee decision, and the committees

disagree. None of this is hidden — it is in the published guidelines. It is simply not what patients are told when they receive their result.

### **3. Did you test free T3, free T4, reverse T3, and thyroid antibodies — or only TSH?**

**Key Fact:** A TSH-only test cannot distinguish between adequate hormone production, poor conversion of T4 to T3, elevated reverse T3 blocking active hormone, or the inflammatory thyroid damage labelled Hashimoto's. Each of these conditions affects how thyroid hormone reaches the tissues, and each requires a different response.

The thyroid produces mostly T4, an inactive storage form. T4 must be converted to T3, the active hormone, by enzymes located mainly in the liver, gut, and peripheral tissues. The body also produces reverse T3, a structurally similar molecule that blocks T3 from binding to its cellular receptors. A patient can produce adequate T4, register a normal TSH, and still be hypothyroid at the cellular level because conversion to T3 is impaired, reverse T3 is elevated, or both. None of this shows up on a TSH-only test. None of it shows up on a TSH-plus-T4 test. A full panel — free T3, free T4, reverse T3, and thyroid antibodies — costs only marginally more than the standard test, but it provides the information needed to understand what is actually happening.

Thyroid antibodies are a separate critical piece of information. The condition medicine labels Hashimoto's — a chronic inflammatory process in the thyroid — affects a large proportion of patients with thyroid symptoms. Without an antibody test, the process is invisible. A patient can have rising antibodies for years before TSH moves out of range, and during that time the underlying damage is progressing. Knowing antibody status changes what the conversation is about. It is no longer a question of suppressing the pituitary's signal with a synthetic hormone. It becomes a question of why the inflammatory response is occurring in the first place — what is driving the inflammation, what nutrients are missing, what is in the diet or the environment that is contributing. A test that costs little and that radically alters the clinical picture should not be omitted.

### **4. Could my symptoms or lab result be caused by iodine depletion, halide exposure, mercury, chronic stress, or another factor — rather than a failing thyroid?**

**Key Fact:** Iodine is the raw material the thyroid uses to make thyroid hormone. Bromide and fluoride displace iodine from the gland. Mercury accumulates in the thyroid. Chronic stress disrupts the entire HPA-thyroid axis. Each of these is a treatable upstream cause. None of them is corrected by a synthetic hormone replacement.

The thyroid uses iodine to manufacture thyroid hormone — iodine is the substrate, without which the gland cannot do its work. Iodine depletion is widespread in regions where soil iodine has fallen and where dietary patterns have shifted away from seaweed, shellfish, and unrefined sea salt. At the same time, exposure to halides that compete with iodine has risen sharply. Bromide entered the food supply through bread, soft drinks, and brominated flame retardants. Fluoride entered through drinking water and dental products. These halides occupy iodine's binding sites in the thyroid gland and in tissues throughout the body. A thyroid working with depleted iodine and elevated bromide cannot produce hormone in the normal quantities, and the lab result reflects that — but the cause is not a failing gland. The cause is the environment the gland is working in.

Mercury is a separate concern. Mercury accumulates in the thyroid at higher concentrations than in most other tissues, and the heavy-metal load from dental amalgam, fish consumption,

and historical vaccine preservative exposure is a documented contributor to thyroid dysfunction. Chronic stress is a fourth factor. Sustained activation of the stress response elevates cortisol, which impairs the conversion of T<sub>4</sub> to T<sub>3</sub>, raises reverse T<sub>3</sub>, and suppresses pituitary output of TSH itself. A stressed thyroid axis can produce confusing lab results in either direction. Replacing the hormone without addressing iodine status, halide exposure, mercury burden, or chronic stress treats the lab number while leaving the cause untouched. The dose may need to rise over time. The patient may improve briefly and then deteriorate. The underlying conditions continue, and they continue to damage tissues throughout the body.

### 5. What did the Graz autopsy studies and similar population data show about how often thyroid dysfunction is missed?

**Key Fact:** Autopsy studies in Graz, Austria found significant rates of thyroid dysfunction that had never been diagnosed during the patients' lives. They had lived with the condition, suffered the symptoms, died of related causes — and the standard tests had returned normal results throughout.

Pathologists in Graz, Austria examined thyroid tissue at autopsy and found evidence of significant glandular dysfunction in a substantial portion of the population. Many of these individuals had been seen by physicians during their lives. Many had presented with symptoms — fatigue, weight gain, cardiovascular complaints, depression, recurrent infections — that thyroid therapy would have addressed. They had been told their tests were normal. They had been treated for the surface symptoms, often with multiple unrelated medications, while the underlying dysfunction was never identified. The autopsy slides revealed what the blood tests had missed.

Barnes drew the relevant conclusion. The gap between the autopsy findings and the clinical diagnoses meant that the testing strategy itself was failing. A diagnostic method that misses the condition in a large percentage of the people who have it is not sensitive enough to be used as the sole criterion. Barnes argued that clinical observation — symptoms, basal body temperature, response to a therapeutic trial — needed to be returned to its proper place in the diagnostic process. The lab number was one piece of information, useful but not authoritative. The patient sitting in front of the doctor was the rest of the information. A clinician who relied solely on the lab number was, in Barnes' view, failing the majority of his hypothyroid patients.

### 6. Have you considered basal body temperature as part of the clinical picture?

**Key Fact:** Basal body temperature, taken on waking before any activity, reflects metabolic rate — which is governed directly by thyroid function. Barnes considered a consistent reading below 97.8°F (36.6°C) indicative of hypothyroidism. The measurement is simple, free, and reproducible at home.

Thyroid hormone regulates the metabolic rate of every cell in the body. When metabolic rate falls, body temperature falls — the relationship is direct and measurable. Barnes proposed that the body's temperature first thing in the morning, measured before getting out of bed, before any physical activity, before food or drink, was the most useful single indicator of thyroid status available to a patient or to a clinician. A consistent basal temperature below 97.8°F (36.6°C) suggested hypothyroidism, regardless of what the laboratory results showed. A temperature in the normal range made hypothyroidism unlikely, regardless of borderline lab numbers.

The basal body temperature test is not in most clinical guidelines. It generates no revenue, cannot be patented, and requires nothing more than a thermometer and a notebook. Barnes documented its use in thousands of patients and found it more reliable than the laboratory

tests of his era for identifying mild and moderate hypothyroidism. The method is unchanged today. Taking the measurement for several consecutive mornings before the appointment gives the patient — and the doctor — a piece of information the lab does not provide: how the body is actually behaving, day to day, under real conditions. A clinician who refuses to consider this information is refusing to look at the patient.

### 7. What does the evidence say about levothyroxine for mild or subclinical cases — specifically the TRUST trial?

**Key Fact:** The TRUST trial (2017, NEJM) randomised 737 older adults with subclinical hypothyroidism to levothyroxine or placebo. After one year, the medication produced no improvement in hypothyroid symptoms or tiredness compared to placebo. A 5-year follow-up published in JAMA Internal Medicine in 2023 confirmed the result.

The TRUST trial, published in the New England Journal of Medicine in 2017 by Stott and colleagues, addressed a question that should have been answered decades earlier: does levothyroxine actually help patients with subclinical hypothyroidism? The investigators randomised 737 adults aged 65 and older, all with persistent subclinical hypothyroidism (TSH between 4.6 and 19.9 mIU/L with free T4 in the normal range), to receive either levothyroxine or placebo with matched dose titration. After one year, the patients on the active medication showed no improvement in hypothyroid symptoms, no improvement in tiredness, and no improvement in quality of life compared to those on placebo. Their TSH normalised — the laboratory number moved into the desired range — but the patients themselves felt no better. The 5-year follow-up published by Rodondi and colleagues in JAMA Internal Medicine in 2023 confirmed the original finding.

The trial result sits awkwardly alongside current prescribing practice. Subclinical hypothyroidism is among the most common reasons for a new levothyroxine prescription. Patients with mildly elevated TSH and no clear symptoms are routinely medicated, often for life, on the assumption that lowering the number is beneficial. The randomised evidence does not support that assumption for older adults — the largest demographic receiving the prescription. Lowering a lab value is not the same as improving a patient's health. The trial does not prove that no one benefits from levothyroxine; it shows that the broad practice of medicating mildly elevated TSH in older adults does not produce the clinical improvement that justifies the prescription. The decision to start a daily lifelong medication on these grounds deserves a conversation about what the evidence actually shows, not what the lab range suggests.

### 8. What are the documented long-term effects of levothyroxine, including bone density loss and cardiac risk?

**Key Fact:** At doses that suppress TSH below the reference range, levothyroxine is associated with reduced bone density in postmenopausal women and with an increased risk of atrial fibrillation. Studies have estimated that around a quarter of long-term levothyroxine users are TSH-suppressed.

Levothyroxine is among the most prescribed medications in the world, and its long-term effects are documented in the published literature. At doses that suppress TSH below the lower end of the reference range — which occurs in a substantial proportion of treated patients — the medication is associated with measurable bone density loss, particularly in postmenopausal women, and with an increased incidence of atrial fibrillation. These effects are predictable consequences of supplying the body with more thyroid hormone than the

pituitary judges necessary. They are documented across multiple studies and have been recognised in published guidance on dose titration.

The clinical context matters. A patient who starts levothyroxine for mildly elevated TSH may, over months and years, have their dose adjusted upward until symptoms resolve or until the prescribing physician is satisfied. The TSH that originally triggered the prescription may now be suppressed. The patient does not see the lab trends; the patient sees the prescription continuing to be filled. The bone density effect accumulates silently over years. The atrial fibrillation risk is a slow statistical pressure that does not announce itself until an event occurs. A medication taken every day for the rest of a patient's life is a different kind of commitment than a short course of treatment, and the long-term effects of that commitment belong in the conversation before the prescription is written.

### **9. What dietary, nutritional, and lifestyle approaches address the conditions that affect thyroid function?**

**Key Fact:** Iodine repletion, selenium for T<sub>4</sub>-to-T<sub>3</sub> conversion, removal of bromide and fluoride exposure, addressing mercury burden, supporting the body under chronic stress, and a nutrient-dense diet built around traditional foods all address the conditions in which the thyroid is working. They are not substitutes for medical evaluation, and they rarely appear in the standard prescription conversation.

The thyroid does not operate in isolation. It depends on iodine to manufacture hormone, on selenium for the enzymes that convert T<sub>4</sub> to T<sub>3</sub>, on iron for hormone synthesis, on zinc and vitamin A for receptor sensitivity, and on adequate magnesium and B vitamins for the energy production that follows. A diet built around traditional foods — seafood, organ meats, eggs from pastured birds, sea vegetables, mineral-rich broths, and unrefined sea salt — supplies most of these nutrients in the cofactor matrices the body uses. The processed-food pattern that displaced traditional eating in the twentieth century is poor in exactly the nutrients the thyroid axis requires.

Beyond nutrition, the environmental load on the thyroid can be reduced. Filtering bromide and fluoride from drinking water, reducing exposure to brominated flame retardants in furniture and bedding, addressing mercury burden through proper amalgam removal protocols if indicated, and managing chronic stress through whatever modality works for the individual — sleep, walking, contact with nature, social connection, removal of chronic stressors — all reduce the load the thyroid is working against. None of these is a replacement for medical evaluation, and none is a guarantee of resolution. They are the upstream interventions that address why the gland is struggling, rather than masking the consequences with a synthetic hormone. They rarely appear in the consultation that ends in a prescription.

### **10. I'd like to understand the full picture — the benefits, the risks, and the alternatives — before deciding whether to proceed.**

**Key Fact:** Informed consent means understanding what a daily lifelong medication can and cannot do before agreeing to take it — not being told after the prescription is filled.

A thyroid prescription is not a routine event that happens automatically when a lab number falls outside a reference range. It is a daily pharmaceutical intervention, typically intended for the rest of the patient's life. The randomised trial evidence questions its benefit for the largest demographic receiving it, the long-term effects are documented in the published literature, and the upstream conditions that produced the lab result are rarely addressed at the point the prescription is written. You are entitled to know what the test actually measures, how the reference range was determined, whether the full panel was run, what conditions other than a

failing gland could explain the result, and what the evidence shows about the proposed medication for someone in your specific situation.

You have the right to decline. You have the right to request a full thyroid panel — free T3, free T4, reverse T3, and antibodies — before any prescription decision. You have the right to ask for a trial of upstream interventions before starting a lifelong medication, and to ask your doctor to document in your file that you have been informed and have chosen a different approach. “I’d like to think about this before deciding” is a complete sentence. So is “I’d like the full panel first.” So is “No.” The time pressure of a clinical encounter is your doctor’s problem, not yours. If a daily medication is being recommended for the rest of your life, you are entitled to understand its limitations before you start taking it.

## Quick Reference: Take This Page to Your Appointment

Print this page. The questions are what you ask. The Key Facts are what you need to know if the answer you receive doesn't match the evidence.

### **1. What does my TSH result actually measure, and how reliable is it as a sole indicator of thyroid function?**

*TSH measures a pituitary signal, not thyroid hormone activity in tissue. Broda Barnes, who treated thousands of hypothyroid patients across four decades, found that standard laboratory tests fail to detect the majority of cases — especially the milder forms.*

### **2. How was the “normal” reference range for TSH determined, and how has it changed?**

*TSH reference ranges have been revised repeatedly. Many clinical thresholds remain wide enough that a patient with significant symptoms can return a “normal” result. Barnes argued the ranges were never properly calibrated to clinical reality — they were calibrated to the population of patients walking through laboratory doors, many of whom were themselves undiagnosed.*

### **3. Did you test free T3, free T4, reverse T3, and thyroid antibodies — or only TSH?**

*A TSH-only test cannot distinguish between adequate hormone production, poor conversion of T4 to T3, elevated reverse T3 blocking active hormone, or the inflammatory thyroid damage labelled Hashimoto's. Each of these conditions affects how thyroid hormone reaches the tissues, and each requires a different response.*

### **4. Could my symptoms or lab result be caused by iodine depletion, halide exposure, mercury, chronic stress, or another factor — rather than a failing thyroid?**

*Iodine is the raw material the thyroid uses to make thyroid hormone. Bromide and fluoride displace iodine from the gland. Mercury accumulates in the thyroid. Chronic stress disrupts the entire HPA-thyroid axis. Each of these is a treatable upstream cause. None of them is corrected by a synthetic hormone replacement.*

### **5. What did the Graz autopsy studies and similar population data show about how often thyroid dysfunction is missed?**

*Autopsy studies in Graz, Austria found significant rates of thyroid dysfunction that had never been diagnosed during the patients' lives. They had lived with the condition, suffered the symptoms, died of related causes — and the standard tests had returned normal results throughout.*

### **6. Have you considered basal body temperature as part of the clinical picture?**

*Basal body temperature, taken on waking before any activity, reflects metabolic rate — which is governed directly by thyroid function. Barnes considered a consistent reading below 97.8°F (36.6°C) indicative of hypothyroidism. The measurement is simple, free, and reproducible at home.*

**7. What does the evidence say about levothyroxine for mild or subclinical cases — specifically the TRUST trial?**

*The TRUST trial (2017, NEJM) randomised 737 older adults with subclinical hypothyroidism to levothyroxine or placebo. After one year, the medication produced no improvement in hypothyroid symptoms or tiredness compared to placebo. A 5-year follow-up published in JAMA Internal Medicine in 2023 confirmed the result.*

**8. What are the documented long-term effects of levothyroxine, including bone density loss and cardiac risk?**

*At doses that suppress TSH below the reference range, levothyroxine is associated with reduced bone density in postmenopausal women and with an increased risk of atrial fibrillation. Studies have estimated that around a quarter of long-term levothyroxine users are TSH-suppressed.*

**9. What dietary, nutritional, and lifestyle approaches address the conditions that affect thyroid function?**

*Iodine repletion, selenium for T<sub>4</sub>-to-T<sub>3</sub> conversion, removal of bromide and fluoride exposure, addressing mercury burden, supporting the body under chronic stress, and a nutrient-dense diet built around traditional foods all address the conditions in which the thyroid is working. They are not substitutes for medical evaluation, and they rarely appear in the standard prescription conversation.*

**10. I'd like to understand the full picture — the benefits, the risks, and the alternatives — before deciding whether to proceed.**

*Informed consent means understanding what a daily lifelong medication can and cannot do before agreeing to take it — not being told after the prescription is filled.*

## **For Further Reading**

---

The evidence in this document is drawn from *Hypo-thyroidism: The Unsuspected Illness* by Broda Barnes and Lawrence Galton, a four-decade clinical record of thyroid function and its widespread misdiagnosis. The book documents the basal body temperature method, the Graz autopsy studies, the systemic effects of thyroid dysfunction on cardiovascular health, mental health, fertility, resistance to infection, and weight regulation, and the consistent gap between standard laboratory testing and clinical reality. Supporting evidence is drawn from the 2017 TRUST trial published in the *New England Journal of Medicine*, the 2023 5-year follow-up published in *JAMA Internal Medicine*, the published literature on iodine depletion and halide displacement, and the broader research compiled in the Unbekoming hormonal series.

The full summary of *Hypo-thyroidism: The Unsuspected Illness*, along with related material on hormones, natural progesterone, and the broader pattern of misdiagnosis in modern medicine, is available at *Lies are Unbekoming*.

**Unbekoming**

[unbekoming.substack.com](https://unbekoming.substack.com)

© 2026 Unbekoming. Licensed under Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International (CC BY 4.0).

## Appendix A: Iodine Is Not a Vitamin

Iodine is atomic number 53. It sits on the periodic table between tellurium and xenon. The body cannot manufacture it, cannot synthesize it, cannot substitute another element for it. Iodine enters the body in one of two ways: eaten in whole food, or administered as a compound. There is no third route.

This is not the situation with the compounds sold as vitamins. Cholecalciferol is an industrial product manufactured from lanolin processed with benzene and chloroform, and is the active ingredient in commercial rat poison. Ascorbic acid is fermented from corn glucose by black mold. Folic acid was invented in 1943 and does not exist in food. These compounds have chemical names, patents, manufacturing processes, and marketed dosages. Iodine has an atomic number.

The distinction matters because the framework the supplement industry has built around "vitamins" does not fit iodine and cannot be applied without importing assumptions that misdescribe what iodine is. When Frank Newman Turner wrote in the 1950s that most of what appears in a modern medical prescription would have been recognized as poison by his grandfather, he was describing a paradigm in which industrial chemistry had substituted itself for nature. The substitution has been thoroughgoing. It has not, however, produced a manufactured iodine. Iodine sold as Lugol's solution in 2026 is elemental iodine dissolved in potassium iodide and water, prepared according to the formula Jean Guillaume Auguste Lugol published in 1829. The atoms are the same atoms Courtois isolated from seaweed ash in 1811.

Framing iodine as a supplement imports the wrong assumptions. The body does not require the compound sold as vitamin D in the sense mainstream medicine claims, because that compound is an industrial product the body has no evolutionary experience with. The body does require iodine, because iodine has been part of the ocean, the atmosphere, the rain, the soil, the plants, the animals, and the food supply since life on this planet began. Iodine is a mineral the modern food supply has been drained of, and one the modern industrial environment actively displaces from the tissue that concentrates it.

### What the Body Does With Iodine

Mainstream medicine acknowledges one function of iodine: the thyroid gland uses it to produce thyroid hormone. That is the function iodized salt was designed to support, and it is the only function most doctors will name if asked.

Iodine reservoirs elsewhere in the body suggest a more extensive role. Breast tissue concentrates iodine at levels comparable to the thyroid. So does the ovary, the salivary gland, the stomach mucosa, the prostate, the skin, and the cerebrospinal fluid. Tissue is not built to hold what it does not use. The distribution of iodine reservoirs across the body is a distribution of function.

Dr. David Derry, in the introduction to *Breast Cancer and Iodine*, proposed that iodine is the trigger mechanism for apoptosis, the programmed death of abnormal cells that would otherwise proliferate. Cells scheduled for renewal require an apoptotic signal to complete their exit. So do cells that have become abnormal. Derry's argument was that iodine provides this signal and that iodine depletion allows abnormal cells to persist beyond the point where the body would ordinarily eliminate them. The proposition sits outside the mainstream framework and has not been tested by the studies that would confirm or refute it. The studies have not been funded. Derry's hypothesis remains where he left it: as a coherent explanation of a set of observations the mainstream framework does not account for.

Iodine functions as an antimicrobial. That has been recognized for a century and a half. Skin preparations, wound irrigation, water purification: iodine has been used in all of them. The stomach mucosa uses iodine to control microbial populations that would otherwise proliferate. Iodine depletion correlates with what mainstream medicine attributes to *Helicobacter pylori* proliferation, though the terrain framing places the cause not in the

bacterium but in the loss of the element that ordinarily maintains the local microbial balance.

Iodine binds to lipid double bonds during transport, protecting these bonds from oxidation while polyunsaturated fats travel to synaptic membranes and vascular tissue. Iodine coats incoming proteins in the stomach, altering their molecular signature in ways that reduce sensitization potential. Iodine participates in the regulation of estrogen metabolism, redirecting production toward less proliferative estrogens (estriol, 2-hydroxyestrone) and away from more proliferative ones (16-hydroxyestrone, estradiol dominance patterns).

The list expands as the research is done. What is clear is that the mainstream framework's claim that iodine's only function is thyroid hormone production is a claim about what mainstream research has investigated, not a claim about what iodine actually does.

### **How Iodine Got Into the Food Supply and How It Got Out**

Iodine reaches soil the way most trace elements reach soil: through geological weathering, through volcanic activity, and through rain. Iodine is unusual in that its main source is atmospheric. Ocean water contains about 60 micrograms of iodine per liter. Wind and wave action lift iodine into the atmosphere. Rain returns it to land. Coastal soils are iodine-rich. Inland soils become progressively poorer with distance from the coast.

The distribution created a pattern older medicine understood well. The Great Lakes region of North America, the Alps, the Himalayas, Central Africa, and the interior of large landmasses generally produced populations with visible goiter and iodine-related developmental issues. Coastal populations, and populations with substantial seafood or seaweed in their diets, did not. In Japan, where seaweed has been part of the daily diet for millennia and where daily iodine consumption has been estimated at 8 to 10 milligrams (compared to the current U.S. recommended intake of 150 micrograms), the pattern of thyroid disease is different from the American pattern. Breast cancer mortality runs lower. Fibrocystic breast disease is less prevalent. The natural experiment sits in plain view of anyone willing to look at it.

By the early twentieth century, American medicine had identified goiter as an iodine problem and had proposed a solution. Iodized salt was introduced in Michigan in 1924. The dose was calibrated to prevent visible goiter, not to saturate tissue reservoirs. It was set at the level that prevented the visible symptom, not the level that would supply iodine to breast, ovary, salivary gland, prostate, or stomach mucosa. The distinction is important because it establishes the historical baseline: the American medical position on iodine has always been that just enough to prevent goiter is enough. That position has never been revisited despite the discovery of extra-thyroidal iodine reservoirs.

Then came the industrial displacement. Two developments compounded over the second half of the twentieth century.

The first was bromination of the food supply. Around 1980, potassium bromate replaced iodate as the dough conditioner in commercial baked goods. Wonder Bread, the mass-market American loaf that had been fortified with iodide to compensate for grain grown in iodine-poor soil, made the switch. Baked goods across the country followed. What had been a modest source of iodine in the American diet became a modest source of the halide that competitively displaces iodine from thyroid tissue. Bromide entered soft drinks as brominated vegetable oil, pesticides as methyl bromide, pharmaceuticals as brominated compounds, and fire retardants as PBDEs. American bromide body burdens climbed steadily.

The second was fluoridation of the water supply. Beginning in Grand Rapids in 1945, fluoride was added to public drinking water at concentrations of roughly 1 milligram per liter, on the argument that fluoride reduced dental cavities. Fluoride displaces iodine from thyroid tissue directly and inhibits the deiodinase enzymes that convert stored thyroid hormone to its active form. In the 1930s, before American fluoridation, German endocrinologists had used fluoride as a treatment for hyperthyroidism, exploiting the same

mechanism that was later reframed as a public dental measure. Fluoride entered dental products, agricultural chemicals, pharmaceuticals (fluoroquinolones, SSRIs, PFAS), and the general environmental burden through industrial waste.

The result of these two developments was that during the same period in which iodized salt intake declined (following the 1970s low-salt public health campaign, and the shift to sea salt and specialty salts that were often not iodized), bromide and fluoride body burdens rose substantially. Iodine intake fell. Iodine displacement rose. The population became progressively depleted of an element the body has substantial reservoirs for, in an environment increasingly saturated with the elements that compete with iodine for those reservoirs.

### **Iodized Salt as Inadequate Substitute**

Table salt iodization was a solution designed to solve one problem (visible goiter) at the lowest cost and with the greatest reach. It was not designed to supply iodine to breast tissue, ovary, prostate, or the other reservoirs. The dosage was set at 76 micrograms per gram of salt, which produced adequate goiter prevention at ordinary salt intake levels.

Even for its intended purpose, iodized salt had significant limitations. Iodide in salt sublimates. A container of iodized salt loses roughly half its iodine content within two months of opening. Cooking in an open pot drives off more. The label statement of iodine content refers to the salt at the point of packaging; the salt actually consumed contains a fraction of that amount.

Then the low-salt campaign of the 1970s and 1980s reduced salt intake across the population, without corresponding upward adjustment of the iodine concentration in the salt. Sea salt, kosher salt, and specialty salts became fashionable, most of which are not iodized. Restaurant and processed food manufacturers, sensitive to salt quantities but not to iodine content, moved away from iodized salt on cost and taste grounds. Iodine intake from the salt supply declined substantially over the last four decades.

None of this addresses the extra-thyroidal reservoirs. Iodized salt at the historical dose (150 micrograms per day at full compliance) provides just enough iodine to prevent the visible symptom the program was designed against. It does not saturate the reservoirs. It does not replace what industrial halide burden displaces. And in practice, actual population intake from salt has fallen well below the historical target as the salt supply itself has shifted away from iodization.

### **Whole-Food Iodine Sources**

The traditional dietary sources of iodine are marine. Seaweed is the most concentrated:

- Kombu (dried kelp): 1,500 to 8,000 micrograms per gram, depending on species and origin
- Wakame: 30 to 100 micrograms per gram
- Nori (used in sushi): 15 to 45 micrograms per gram
- Dulse: 40 to 70 micrograms per gram
- Bladderwrack: variable, often 500 to 1,000 micrograms per gram

Seafood provides moderate concentrations:

- Cod: about 100 micrograms per 100 grams
- Shrimp: about 40 micrograms per 100 grams
- Tuna: about 25 micrograms per 100 grams
- Sardines: about 25 micrograms per 100 grams

Eggs and dairy contribute when the animals themselves have iodine-adequate diets. In much of the U.S., commercial poultry and dairy operations use iodine-containing feed additives, or iodine-based sanitizers in dairy equipment, which places some iodine into the food chain by that route. The amount is variable and largely accidental from the standpoint of nutritional planning.

Meat, poultry, fruits, vegetables, grains, and nuts contain iodine in proportion to the iodine content of the soil in which they were grown. American soil is largely iodine-depleted. American produce, meat, and grain therefore contribute little iodine to the diet, and what they contribute is variable and unreliable.

The functional consequence is that Americans not eating seaweed, and not eating seafood daily, obtain the bulk of their iodine (such as it is) from residual iodized salt in the food supply and from the accidental iodine in dairy. That produces population-wide intake in the range of 100 to 200 micrograms per day, with substantial regional and demographic variation. Enough to prevent visible goiter in most people. Nothing close to what the tissue reservoirs need. Nothing comparable to the traditional Japanese intake.

### **Pharmacological Iodine**

For someone whose diet does not include daily seaweed, and whose tissue reservoirs are depleted after a lifetime of low-iodine intake and rising halide burden, dietary restoration alone is slow. Pharmacological iodine, in the form Lugol worked out in 1829, is the tool that historically closed the gap.

Lugol's solution is 5 percent iodine and 10 percent potassium iodide in distilled water. One drop provides approximately 6.25 milligrams of total iodine (mixed elemental iodine and iodide). Iodoral is the same combination in tablet form. Nascent iodine is a different preparation, typically 1 to 2 milligrams per drop, marketed as more bioavailable, though the biochemistry of iodide uptake makes that claim difficult to substantiate.

These preparations were the standard iodine tools of pre-World War II medicine. They were used for goiter, for syphilis, for chronic infections that would now be attributed to bacterial or fungal causes, for arteriosclerosis, for fibrocystic breast disease, for asthma, and for a range of conditions that do not map neatly onto modern diagnostic categories. Dosages were generous by modern standards. Doses of 12 to 50 milligrams per day were routine. Iodine appeared in the Merck Manual and the physicians' desk reference as a therapeutic agent until roughly the 1948 Wolff-Chaikoff paper and the subsequent institutional shift.

Framing this pharmacological use as vitamin supplementation misdescribes what it is. Lugol's was not "iodine supplementation" in the vitamin sense. It was administration of a therapeutic dose of an element with pharmacological effects. The mechanism was tissue restoration and receptor competition. The doses were determined by clinical response, not by "recommended daily allowances." The framework was therapeutic, not nutritional.

The distinction matters clinically. A person who understands iodine as a vitamin will approach it with the vitamin industry's assumptions: modest daily dose, indefinite duration, no expectation of clinical response. A person who understands iodine as a displaced element being restored to depleted tissue reservoirs will approach it as a course of treatment: therapeutic dosing, defined duration for tissue saturation, expectation of clinical response including symptoms of halide detoxification as bromide and fluoride are displaced from the reservoirs the incoming iodine is restoring.

### **Companion Elements**

The vitamin industry sells "iodine support" as a stack of pills. That is the industry model transferred onto iodine. The traditional pharmacological framework treated the accompanying elements differently: as terrain conditions that had to be present for iodine restoration to work, not as products in their own right.

The elements that matter:

**Selenium.** The deiodinase enzymes that convert stored T4 to active T3 use selenium. Without adequate selenium, iodine restoration produces stored hormone but not active hormone. Selenium is depleted from American soil and displaced from tissue by mercury. Whole food sources: Brazil nuts (highest concentration by far), organ meats, wild-caught seafood, pastured eggs. Two Brazil nuts a day provide the physiological range.

**Magnesium.** Every ATP-dependent process in the body uses magnesium. Iodine restoration increases metabolic demand as thyroid function activates. Magnesium is depleted from soil, displaced by aluminum in the water supply, and consumed by the metabolic demands of chronic stress. Whole food sources: leafy greens, seeds (pumpkin, sunflower), unrefined salt, mineral water. Epsom salt baths and topical magnesium provide adjunct absorption for the depleted.

**Unrefined salt.** Sodium chloride is the vehicle by which the kidneys excrete bromide. Farrow's salt loading protocol (a quarter teaspoon of unrefined salt in water, followed by 12 ounces of water, up to several times daily) accelerates bromide clearance during iodine restoration. Refined table salt lacks the trace mineral matrix and has been stripped in processing.

**Ascorbic acid.** The compound sold as vitamin C supports the oxidation state changes iodine undergoes in tissue uptake. This is a case where an isolated pharmacological compound has a real effect independent of the vitamin framework: it donates electrons, restores redox conditions, and supports the reactions iodine participates in. The whole-food source is fresh fruit and vegetables. The pharmacological source is the isolated compound, used at doses (1 to 3 grams per day) that exceed food quantities and are best understood as pharmacological rather than nutritional.

**Boron.** Traces of boron support thyroid function through mechanisms that are not fully mapped but appear in clinical observation. Whole-food sources: fruit (especially prunes, raisins), leafy greens, nuts. Trace amounts of pharmacological boron (borax at 1/8 teaspoon per liter, taken daily for a period, is a documented traditional approach) belong to the pharmacological register.

The framework: the companion elements are terrain conditions that support iodine restoration. They are not a stack of vitamins. Whole-food sources handle most of them for a person eating traditionally. Pharmacological doses handle the remainder for a person whose reservoirs are depleted and whose halide burden is high.

### **The Distinction That Matters**

The paradigm question this appendix opened with is not academic. Whether iodine is understood as a vitamin or as a displaced element determines how a person thinks about restoration.

If iodine is a vitamin, then 150 micrograms a day of iodized salt is enough, more than that is excessive, and the vitamin industry's approach (modest dose, indefinite duration, no clinical target) applies. The result is a population with just enough iodine to prevent visible goiter and nowhere near enough to saturate the tissue reservoirs, in an environment steadily displacing what iodine there is. That has been the American medical position for a century.

If iodine is a displaced element, then restoration is a course of treatment. Therapeutic doses (Lugol's or Iodoral in the 12 to 50 milligram range, calibrated to clinical response) are administered for the period required to saturate tissue reservoirs and displace accumulated halides. Companion elements support the process. Whole-food iodine (seaweed, seafood) provides ongoing maintenance once the reservoirs are restored. The framework is therapeutic first, then nutritional.

The clinical experience of practitioners who have used the pharmacological framework (Abraham, Brownstein, Flechas, and the physicians they trained) is that patients respond in ways the vitamin framework does not predict. Fibrocystic breast disease resolves, thyroid nodules regress, fatigue lifts, cold intolerance eases, menstrual cycles regulate. Bromide

symptoms (metallic taste, acne, brain fog, mood shifts) appear and then resolve as tissue clearance proceeds. The clinical picture is not what the vitamin framework predicts, because vitamin restoration is not what is happening. What is happening is tissue-reservoir restoration of a displaced element, with all the pharmacology that implies.

Iodine is not a supplement. It is a mineral the modern food supply has been drained of, and one the modern industrial environment actively displaces. Restoring it is repair of a specific terrain condition, using the pharmacological tools developed by pre-World War II medicine before institutional medicine set them aside.

## Appendix B: The Autoimmune Reframe

In the mid-1950s, Deborah Doniach and Ivan Roitt at the Middlesex Hospital in London reported detecting what they described as antibodies to thyroglobulin in the blood of patients with lymphocytic thyroiditis. On the strength of that laboratory finding, the condition Hakaru Hashimoto had described in 1912 as struma lymphomatosa (a chronic inflammatory thyroid condition of unknown cause) was renamed. It became Hashimoto's autoimmune thyroiditis. The tissue damage was the same tissue damage. The clinical picture was not better understood. What changed was the label, and with the new label came a new causal story: the body was attacking its own thyroid.

Since the renaming, incidence of what the establishment classifies as autoimmune thyroid disease has climbed steadily. Industrial halide exposure has risen over the same period. Iodine displacement from the food supply has accelerated. Pharmaceuticals whose known effect is to sensitize the body to specific proteins have been introduced at scale. All four lines rise together. Mainstream endocrinology accounts for one of them, and offers a story in which the body's own error is the driver of the other three.

This appendix examines the autoimmune framework as it applies to the thyroid: what the antibody tests actually measure, how the "autoimmune" label came into use, what the label conceals about the actual mechanism of tissue damage, and what changes clinically when the framework is set aside.

### What the Antibody Tests Actually Measure

The thyroid-related antibody tests in current clinical use measure four proteins.

**Thyroid peroxidase (TPO) antibody.** TPO is an enzyme in the thyroid follicular cell that catalyzes the reactions by which iodide is oxidized and attached to thyroglobulin to form thyroid hormone. When thyroid tissue is damaged (regardless of cause), TPO protein leaks into circulation. The cells that perform waste management encounter this protein and generate the binding markers the test detects. Elevated TPO antibody titers therefore report damage to the tissue that contains TPO. They do not report the cause of the damage.

**Thyroglobulin (TgAb) antibody.** Thyroglobulin is the protein scaffold on which thyroid hormone is built and stored. Its presence in circulation, and the binding markers that follow, reports the same phenomenon: thyroid tissue damage from some cause, followed by leakage of thyroid-specific proteins into circulation.

**TSH receptor antibodies (TRAb), including thyroid-stimulating immunoglobulin (TSI).** These are laboratory markers of binding to the TSH receptor on thyroid follicular cells. In the mainstream framework, TSI is claimed to activate the receptor (driving hyperthyroidism, as in Graves'), while blocking varieties are claimed to prevent activation (contributing to certain hypothyroid presentations). The test detects binding to the receptor. What the binding does functionally is inferred, not observed.

The tests, in other words, measure laboratory reactions between patient serum and specific thyroid proteins. What the tests do not measure is anything that would establish the autoimmune framework as fact. Presence of the binding markers does not demonstrate that the body has "decided" to target its own tissue. It demonstrates that thyroid tissue has been damaged and thyroid-specific proteins have entered circulation. What follows is the body's ordinary process for handling extracellular protein: identification, tagging, and clearance.

That is a critical distinction the mainstream framework collapses. In the mainstream reading, presence of antibodies is the cause of the tissue damage: the body attacked itself, and the tissue is the casualty. In the observed sequence, tissue damage comes first, and the binding markers are the downstream signature of the body's clearance response. The arrow runs the opposite direction from the one mainstream medicine draws.

Two clinical observations support the reversed arrow.

First, approximately 0.84% of women with entirely normal thyroid function test positive for TSH receptor antibodies. Only 12.8% of these women ever develop what medicine calls Graves' disease. The binding markers are present. The "disease" is absent. Something else determines who crosses the threshold, and it is not the presence of the markers.

Second, 15 to 20% of patients diagnosed with Graves' subsequently develop what medicine calls Hashimoto's. The same process the framework described as attacking the thyroid to overstimulate it reverses course and destroys it. Mainstream endocrinology accounts for this by proposing a shift in the balance between stimulating and blocking antibodies, which is a description of what happens presented as an explanation of why it happens. What determines the shift, what causes the reversal, why one patient's thyroid becomes the target of opposite reactions in the same lifetime: the mainstream framework has no answer.

The observations are consistent with a simpler reading. The antibody markers report ongoing tissue damage. When the damage takes one form (initial iodine and cofactor depletion driving compensatory hyper-stimulation), the pattern of protein leakage and clearance markers looks one way. When the damage progresses (chronic depletion and continued industrial halide displacement destroying tissue outright), the pattern looks different. The tissue damage is one continuous process. The mainstream framework labels different phases of that process as different diseases.

### **The Autoimmune Label: How It Came Into Use**

Charles Richet won the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine in 1913 for his work on anaphylaxis. The mechanism he documented was straightforward: injection of a foreign protein into an animal, followed weeks or months later by re-injection of the same protein, produced a severe reaction ranging from local swelling to circulatory collapse and death. Richet named the phenomenon "anaphylaxis" (the opposite of prophylaxis) because the first exposure, rather than protecting the animal, sensitized it.

The Richet mechanism was fundamental to the developing understanding of how the body responds to foreign protein exposure. Injection was the operative variable. The gastrointestinal tract processes foreign proteins by breaking them into amino acids before absorption. Injection bypasses that. Intact foreign proteins entering circulation directly produce a sensitization response that intensifies with subsequent exposures. That was the mechanism Richet described. That was the mechanism the Nobel committee recognized.

In the decades that followed, the injection mechanism was displaced from the standard account. Textbooks began to describe "autoimmunity" as the body's tendency to develop reactions to its own tissues for unknown reasons. The role of injection in creating the sensitization was written out. Substitutes were proposed. "Molecular mimicry" claimed that microbes carried proteins resembling human tissue, triggering cross-reactive attacks. "Faulty digestion" claimed that damaged gut barriers allowed food proteins into circulation intact. These substitute mechanisms were consistent with the injection sensitization phenomenon in the sense that they described the same category of event (intact foreign protein encountering the internal environment), while removing the pharmaceutical industry's flagship intervention from the picture.

The animal research literature preserved the actual mechanism, in the form of the specific injections used to produce experimental autoimmune conditions. Experimental autoimmune thyroiditis is produced by injecting thyroglobulin into research animals along with an adjuvant. Experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis (the animal model for multiple sclerosis) is produced by injecting myelin basic protein. Experimental autoimmune uveitis is produced by injecting retinal proteins. The animals do not develop these conditions naturally. The researchers produce them by injection. The mechanism is Richet's, unchanged since 1913.

A separate branch of the literature documents the induction of "autoimmune" conditions by pharmaceutical exposure. A 2002 review identified more than 70 medications capable of

producing lupus-like, thyroid, or other "autoimmune" conditions in patients taking them, with the conditions resolving when the medication was discontinued. If the autoimmune framework were describing a real biological process (the body attacking itself for reasons intrinsic to the body), removing an external chemical would not cure the process. The observation that removing the chemical does cure the process establishes what medicine already knows: the "autoimmune" condition was a response to chemical exposure. The chemical was the initiating event. The tissue damage and the binding markers followed.

### **Hashimoto's: The Specific Case**

Hashimoto's thyroiditis, in the terrain reading, is not the body attacking its own thyroid. It is the thyroid being asked to produce hormone under conditions that make normal production impossible, while the wreckage of the resulting damage is cleared by the ordinary waste-management process.

The conditions in question:

**Iodine displacement.** The thyroid's raw material has been driven out of the food supply and displaced from the tissue reservoirs by bromide and fluoride burden. The gland attempts to produce hormone. TSH rises to increase iodine uptake. The sodium-iodide symporter, saturated with competing halides, imports the wrong element. Halides sit where iodine should. Hormone synthesis is impaired. The gland works harder. The tissue burden grows.

**Cofactor displacement.** Selenium is needed for the deiodinase enzymes that convert stored T4 to active T3. Selenium is depleted from American soil and displaced from tissue by mercury exposure (dental amalgams, seafood contamination, industrial burden). The result is stored hormone that does not become active hormone. TSH rises further. The thyroid works harder still. Tissue damage accumulates.

**Chemical burden.** PFAS, glyphosate, plasticizers, and industrial contaminants accumulate in fatty tissue. The thyroid, with its high metabolic activity and blood flow, receives a disproportionate share. Endocrine-disrupting chemicals bind to the TSH receptor, displace thyroid hormone from binding proteins, and interfere with signaling at every step. The gland works under load. Tissue damage accumulates.

**Injection sensitization.** The Richet mechanism proceeds. Repeated injections of foreign proteins produced by pharmaceutical processes (fragments the industry identifies as viral or bacterial in origin, cell-culture debris, adjuvants) sensitize the body to specific molecular patterns. When those patterns appear in circulation from ongoing tissue damage, the response is intensified. The clearance process runs hotter than it otherwise would.

The result is a thyroid being consumed by ongoing terrain conditions, generating protein debris as it is consumed, with the debris cleared by the ordinary process. What mainstream medicine calls the "autoimmune attack" is the clearance process. What mainstream medicine calls the "autoimmune disease" is the terrain condition. Removing the label does not remove the tissue damage. What removing the label does is redirect attention to the actual causes.

The clinical implication is direct: someone diagnosed with Hashimoto's will not recover through immunosuppression, because immunosuppression targets the clearance process rather than the terrain damage. The damage continues. The clearance is impaired. The medication burden grows. What may recover the thyroid is restoration of the terrain: iodine repletion (with careful pharmacological attention, given the halide burden that has to be cleared), selenium repletion, mercury removal, chemical burden reduction, cessation of injection sensitization where possible. That is not the mainstream treatment protocol. The mainstream protocol is levothyroxine, a synthetic hormone that replaces the failing production while leaving the underlying terrain untouched.

## Graves' Revisited

The Graves' essay in this book examined the specific case of hyperthyroid presentations. The reframe holds. What follows are the elements that fit into the wider picture of conditions labeled autoimmune.

The antibody-positive euthyroid population (0.84% of women testing positive for TSI while remaining euthyroid) does not carry dormant Graves' disease. What the tests are detecting is the tissue-damage signature of ongoing terrain insult that has not yet reached the threshold of clinical dysfunction. The 12.8% who eventually cross the threshold are those in whom the terrain damage progresses further. The other 87.2% represent the body's capacity to sustain ongoing damage without crossing into clinical presentation.

The Graves'-to-Hashimoto's progression (15 to 20% of Graves' patients) is not a switch between two "autoimmune" conditions. It is the same tissue damage progressing through different phases. The initial phase involves compensatory hyper-stimulation, in which the failing gland is driven to produce whatever hormone it can from depleted resources, sometimes producing above-normal levels through this compensation. The later phase involves tissue exhaustion, in which the gland is unable to sustain the compensation and hormone production drops, the clinical picture shifting from hyper to hypo. The antibody markers change with the phase because the pattern of tissue damage changes. The disease is the terrain condition. The labels are stops along the same road.

Geography-determined form. In iodine-deficient regions (interior Africa, parts of Central Asia, the pre-iodization U.S. Great Lakes and inland regions), the dominant clinical form was goiter. In iodine-sufficient regions (post-iodization Western populations), the dominant clinical form is what medicine calls autoimmune thyroid disease. That is not a coincidence. Introducing iodized salt at goiter-preventing doses, without addressing the halide displacement or the cofactor depletion, produces a population that no longer visibly swells but does develop the internal tissue damage pattern that gets labeled autoimmune. Geography does not determine whether the thyroid suffers. It determines which label the suffering receives.

## Postpartum Thyroiditis

Postpartum thyroiditis affects roughly 5% of women within twelve months after childbirth. Mainstream medicine describes it as a transient autoimmune inflammation of the thyroid, sometimes hyperthyroid then hypothyroid, sometimes resolving spontaneously and sometimes progressing to permanent thyroid dysfunction.

The terrain reading is straightforward. Pregnancy places extraordinary iodine demand on the maternal thyroid. Fetal thyroid development draws from maternal iodine. Fetal brain development draws from maternal iodine, particularly during the first trimester before the fetal thyroid is functional. Maternal breast tissue prepares for lactation, drawing iodine. Maternal thyroid function must sustain a rising metabolic demand. The mainstream recommendation of 220 mcg per day during pregnancy (based on iodized salt intake) is inadequate to the actual demand.

Breastfeeding intensifies the depletion. Breast milk contains approximately 100 to 150 micrograms of iodine per liter when maternal intake is adequate. Six months of exclusive breastfeeding transfers roughly 15,000 to 25,000 micrograms of iodine from mother to child. American maternal iodine intake does not sustain that transfer without further depletion of maternal reservoirs.

Add the halide burden the mother has accumulated across her adult life (bromide from bread and sodas, fluoride from water and dental products, PFAS from consumer goods). Add the stress of new parenthood, the sleep disruption, the demands on cortisol and adrenal function. Add, for many mothers, the standard-of-care injections administered during pregnancy and postpartum.

The thyroid, working under this cumulative load, damages further. Protein leakage rises. Clearance markers rise. The clinical picture presents as inflammation and dysfunction. Medicine names it postpartum thyroiditis, attributes it to autoimmunity, and offers medications that address the symptoms without addressing the underlying depletion. Some women recover as the acute demand eases (weaning, restoration of sleep, gradual iodine restoration). Others continue to deteriorate and are placed on lifelong thyroid replacement.

The label conceals what is happening. The terrain reading exposes it. The mother is being asked to produce hormone from raw materials she does not have, under a chemical burden that displaces what little she does have, at a moment of maximum physiological demand. The tissue damage that follows is not the body attacking itself. It is the predictable consequence of continuing to demand output from a system that has been drained.

### **The Three Interdependent Deceptions**

The "immune system," the "antibody" concept, and the "autoimmune" framework form a self-supporting structure. Each term requires the others to remain coherent.

The "immune system" concept was needed to rescue germ theory. Germ theory had a problem: the same microbial exposure produced different outcomes in different people. Why did one child in a household develop the illness while others did not? The answer required a variable at the level of the host. An adjustable, invisible mechanism that varied between individuals filled the gap and was named "the immune system." Without germ theory, the concept was unnecessary. The terrain framework accounted for the same observations by pointing to differences in the individual's toxic burden, nutritional status, and stress load. Once germ theory became institutional orthodoxy, however, the "immune system" became the required companion concept.

The "antibody" was needed to rescue the "immune system." How did that invisible defense mechanism actually work? Something had to be doing the work. Ehrlich's hypothetical Y-shaped proteins provided the answer, first as drawings and only later as inferred molecules. The proteins have never been isolated from human serum for direct characterization. The tests infer their presence from laboratory binding reactions. The framework holds together as long as the reader accepts that laboratory binding equals biological reality. The "antibody" concept, in turn, justified vaccination. If the body developed protective antibodies in response to injection, the injection could be labeled protective.

"Autoimmunity" was needed to rescue the pharmaceutical industry. Tissue damage in patients receiving pharmaceutical products required an explanation. If the products were causing the damage, the products would face liability. If the body was mistakenly attacking itself, the products were blameless. The autoimmune label displaced responsibility from the injection to what medicine calls the immune system. The Richet mechanism, which would have connected the damage back to the injection, was written out of the mainstream account.

The three concepts are load-bearing for each other. Remove any one and the others become difficult to sustain. Reject germ theory's causal claims and the "immune system" becomes unnecessary. Recognize that "antibodies" are laboratory inference from binding assays and the "immune system's" central mechanism becomes speculative. See the injection origin of "autoimmune" conditions and the framework's usefulness to the pharmaceutical industry becomes visible.

The thyroid antibody tests sit at the intersection of the three. They report laboratory binding to specific proteins. The binding is real. What the binding is doing biologically is inferred through the framework. The framework says the body has attacked its own thyroid. The observed sequence says the thyroid has been damaged by terrain conditions and the binding is the clearance signature. The label the patient receives depends on which framework is applied. The tissue damage is what it is. The treatment prescribed differs completely.

## **The Clinical Implication**

Someone diagnosed with Hashimoto's, Graves', or postpartum thyroiditis is being told that their body has made a mistake. The framework locates the fault in the patient. The treatments follow accordingly: suppress what medicine calls the mistaken immune response (thyroid suppression drugs, radioactive iodine, thyroidectomy) or replace what the mistaken response has destroyed (levothyroxine).

Setting aside the framework redirects attention to the terrain and to the specific insults it has sustained. Iodine intake is inadequate and iodine reservoirs are displaced by halides. Selenium is depleted and displaced by mercury. Chemical burden is high and rising. Injection sensitization has been repeated. Stress is chronic. The answers, in the American environment, are not surprising.

The interventions that address these conditions do not resemble the interventions offered by the mainstream. Iodine restoration (pharmacological Lugol's, with attention to halide clearance and cofactor support) restores the raw material and displaces the accumulated halides. Selenium restoration through whole food supports the deiodinase enzymes. Mercury removal (careful dental protocols, appropriate chelation, seafood selection) addresses the cofactor displacement. Chemical burden reduction (water purification, food selection, personal care product audit) reduces the ongoing insult. Cessation of injection sensitization halts the progression of that particular contribution. Stress load reduction eases the metabolic demand.

None of this is complicated. All of it is available. The obstacle is the framework. As long as the diagnosis is "autoimmune," the interventions that would address the terrain damage are dismissed as irrelevant to the "real" disease. The patient is placed on the mainstream treatment path. The terrain damage continues. The gland deteriorates further. The medication burden grows.

The reframe is not a proposal to reject clinical medicine. It is a proposal to reject a specific framework that has locked patients into treatment paths that do not address what is actually wrong. The tissue damage is real, and so is the clinical suffering. What is not real is the story that the body has decided to destroy itself. The body responds to what is done to it; the framework that says otherwise has served the interests of those who have been doing it.

## Appendix C: The Halide Displacement Matrix

Three of the four industrial halides that now saturate the American environment compete for the same molecular gate the thyroid uses to import iodine. The sodium-iodide symporter, a transporter embedded in the basal membrane of thyroid follicular cells, cannot distinguish between iodide, bromide, perchlorate, and (to a lesser degree) chloride at its binding site. It carries whichever anion reaches it in the highest concentration into the gland. When ambient iodide is abundant and competing halides are scarce, iodine is imported. When competing halides are abundant and iodide is scarce, the wrong element is imported and sits where iodine should. Over the twentieth century, ambient exposure to bromide, fluoride, chloride, and perchlorate rose steeply while iodine intake fell. The competition became one-sided.

This appendix documents the four halides in sequence: sources, mechanisms of iodine displacement, half-lives, symptoms of dominance, and elimination protocols. The intent is a reference a reader can return to when auditing exposure or working through a restoration protocol.

### Bromide

Elemental bromine sits directly below chlorine on the periodic table. Bromide (the ionic form) shares chemical properties with iodide and competes with it at multiple points in thyroid physiology: at the sodium-iodide symporter (uptake), at thyroid peroxidase (organification), and in tissue storage (competitive displacement from iodine reservoirs).

### Sources

**Commercial baked goods.** Potassium bromate replaced iodate as the standard dough conditioner in American commercial bakeries around 1980. The stated rationale was that bromate produced a better rise, a whiter crumb, and a longer shelf life. Bromate has been recognized as a carcinogen by the World Health Organization and is banned in the United Kingdom, Canada, Brazil, China, the European Union, and elsewhere. It remains legal and widely used in the United States, where labeling requirements do not require identification of bromate specifically. "Enriched flour" and "conditioned dough" language is used. Commercial sliced bread, pizza crust, buns, rolls, pastries, and packaged bakery items contribute the bulk of American dietary bromide intake.

**Soft drinks.** Brominated vegetable oil (BVO) was added to citrus-flavored soft drinks (Mountain Dew, Squirt, Sun Drop, and generic equivalents) as an emulsifier to keep the citrus oils in suspension. BVO was phased out by major American manufacturers between 2013 and 2024 under consumer pressure. Older consumers, and consumers of generic and international soft drinks, may still have significant exposure through this route. Bromine can also enter soft drinks through brominated flame retardants leaching from bottle materials in storage.

**Pesticides.** Methyl bromide is a soil fumigant used on strawberries, tomatoes, and other high-value crops. It was scheduled for phase-out under the Montreal Protocol but received extensive "critical use" exemptions. Residues persist in soil and can be present in produce grown on treated fields.

**Pharmaceuticals.** Brominated compounds appear in numerous medications, including certain antihistamines (brompheniramine), anticonvulsants (potassium bromide, historically), sedatives, and various compounded drugs. Ipratropium bromide, used in inhalers for asthma, contributes a chronic low-dose exposure for users.

**Fire retardants.** Polybrominated diphenyl ethers (PBDEs) and related compounds were added to furniture, mattresses, electronics, textiles, and building materials as flame retardants beginning in the 1970s. They off-gas over decades and accumulate in household dust. American body burden of PBDEs is among the highest in the world, roughly 20 times higher than in European populations. PBDEs are documented endocrine disruptors and displace iodine from thyroid function.

**Swimming pools and hot tubs.** Bromine-based sanitizers, used as alternatives to chlorine and particularly common in hot tubs, contribute direct skin and inhalation exposure during use.

### **Mechanism of iodine displacement**

At the sodium-iodide symporter, bromide competes with iodide for uptake. When bromide concentration in circulation is elevated relative to iodide, the transporter imports bromide preferentially. Bromide then sits in the follicular cell where iodide should. It cannot substitute for iodide in hormone synthesis (bromide-thyronines do not function as thyroid hormones), but it occupies the cellular machinery.

At the thyroid peroxidase step, bromide can be oxidized and incorporated into thyroglobulin, producing brominated versions of thyroid proteins that impair normal function.

In tissue storage, bromide accumulates in the same reservoirs as iodine (breast, ovary, prostate, salivary gland, stomach mucosa), displacing iodine from these sites over time. The tissue reservoirs of a chronically bromide-exposed person will contain measurable bromide alongside diminished iodine.

### **Half-life and body burden**

Bromide's biological half-life is approximately 12 days. Sustained exposure produces steady-state body burdens well above the threshold at which competitive displacement of iodine becomes clinically significant. Cessation of exposure alone will not clear the burden rapidly. Active elimination protocols are required.

### **Symptoms of bromide dominance**

Bromism was a recognized medical condition into the mid-twentieth century, when potassium bromide was widely prescribed as a sedative and anticonvulsant. Classical bromism symptoms include headache, mood changes (irritability, depression, or agitation), acne-like skin eruptions (particularly on the face and back), metallic taste, drowsiness or brain fog, tremor, and, at high levels, psychosis. Modern chronic low-dose exposure produces attenuated versions of these symptoms, often unrecognized because the medical profession no longer looks for them.

### **Fluoride**

Fluoride is the ionic form of fluorine, the most electronegative element on the periodic table. It displaces iodine from thyroid function through multiple mechanisms and has been documented to suppress thyroid function since the 1930s.

### **Sources**

**Public drinking water.** Fluoride is added to the drinking water of approximately 60% of American water systems, typically as fluorosilicic acid at concentrations targeting 0.7 to 1.0 milligrams per liter. Fluorosilicic acid is a waste product of the phosphate fertilizer industry. The stated rationale is dental cavity reduction.

**Dental products.** Fluoride toothpastes, mouthwashes, and professional treatments contribute additional exposure. Adult toothpastes typically contain 1,000 to 1,500 parts per million fluoride. Children's fluoride ingestion from toothpaste swallowing during brushing is a documented and non-trivial exposure route.

**Pharmaceuticals.** Fluoroquinolone antibiotics (ciprofloxacin, levofloxacin, others) contain organofluorine bonds and are documented sources of tissue fluoride burden, including in bone and connective tissue. SSRIs including fluoxetine (Prozac) contain fluorine. Fluorine-containing pharmaceuticals now represent approximately 30% of newly approved drugs. General anesthetics (sevoflurane, isoflurane, desflurane) release fluoride during metabolism.

**Food and beverages.** Tea plants concentrate fluoride from soil, particularly older leaves used in inexpensive tea and instant tea. Bottled beverages made with fluoridated water carry

fluoride. Processed foods reconstituted with fluoridated water do the same. Fluoridated water used in commercial poultry processing enters chicken tissue.

**Non-stick cookware and food packaging.** PFAS compounds (per- and polyfluoroalkyl substances, including PFOA and PFOS) are highly fluorinated persistent chemicals used in non-stick cookware coatings, water-resistant clothing, food packaging (pizza boxes, microwave popcorn bags), and firefighting foams. They accumulate in the body indefinitely, are documented endocrine disruptors, and contribute substantially to systemic fluoride burden. American blood levels of PFAS are near-universal.

**Industrial exposure.** Aluminum smelting, phosphate fertilizer production, and various manufacturing processes release fluoride into the surrounding environment. Communities near these facilities carry higher body burdens.

### **Mechanism of iodine displacement**

Fluoride's atomic properties (small size, high electronegativity, similar charge to iodide) allow it to substitute for iodide at certain enzymatic sites. It binds directly to thyroid peroxidase, inhibiting its activity. It binds to the TSH receptor, altering signaling. It displaces iodine from thyroglobulin's iodination sites. It inhibits the deiodinase enzymes that convert stored T<sub>4</sub> to active T<sub>3</sub>, producing the clinical picture of stored hormone that fails to activate.

Fluoride also disrupts calcium metabolism and binds to bone (roughly half of ingested fluoride accumulates in bone over time), producing skeletal fluorosis at high chronic exposures.

### **Historical use as thyroid suppressor**

In the 1930s, before American water fluoridation, European endocrinologists used fluoride specifically to treat hyperthyroidism. Doses of 2 to 5 milligrams per day were shown to suppress thyroid function measurably. The mechanism was the same one that now suppresses thyroid function in fluoridated populations. The clinical use was documented in the endocrinology literature of the period. It was quietly set aside when fluoride was reintroduced to the public in the postwar period as a dental measure, at doses only modestly lower than the historical therapeutic dose.

### **Chinese IQ studies**

Chinese researchers have published dozens of studies over the past three decades documenting reduced IQ scores in children in high-fluoride regions compared with children in low-fluoride regions of the same country. The differences typically run 5 to 10 IQ points. Harvard researchers meta-analyzed 27 of these studies in 2012 and concluded that the association was robust. The findings have been contested by fluoridation advocates on methodology grounds. The Chinese studies remain in the peer-reviewed literature.

### **Symptoms of fluoride dominance**

Sub-clinical hypothyroid symptoms (fatigue, cold intolerance, weight gain, dry skin, hair loss) attributable to deiodinase inhibition and TSH receptor disruption. Cognitive slowing. Depression. Joint and bone pain (skeletal fluorosis is progressive over decades). Dental fluorosis in children (mottled and discolored teeth) is the visible pediatric indicator of excessive systemic fluoride exposure.

### **Chlorine**

Chlorine is the halide of daily contact for most Americans. Water disinfection uses chlorine (as chlorine gas, sodium hypochlorite, or chloramine) at concentrations of 0.5 to 4 milligrams per liter in municipal supplies.

### **Sources**

**Drinking water.** Municipal water supplies contain chlorine as a disinfectant. Bathing and showering in chlorinated water produces inhalation exposure, as chlorine and its byproducts

volatilize from hot water, and dermal absorption. A ten-minute hot shower produces greater chlorine exposure than drinking a liter of the same water, because of the vapor inhalation.

**Disinfection byproducts.** Chlorine reacts with organic matter in water to produce trihalomethanes (chloroform, dibromochloromethane, others), haloacetic acids, and chloramines. These byproducts are documented carcinogens and endocrine disruptors. Their concentration varies with source water quality; supplies drawing from surface water with high organic content produce higher byproduct concentrations than supplies drawing from protected groundwater.

**Swimming pools.** Chlorinated pool water contains free chlorine and reaction products (chloramines from urine and sweat, trihalomethanes from organic matter). Competitive swimmers and children in pool programs carry substantial chronic exposure.

**Cleaning products.** Bleach and chlorine-based cleaners contribute inhalation exposure during use.

**Food.** Chlorinated water is used in commercial food processing (poultry washing, produce washing, food equipment sanitation), leaving chlorine and byproducts in the food supply.

### **Mechanism of iodine impact**

Chlorine does not directly compete for the sodium-iodide symporter as strongly as bromide or perchlorate. Its impact on iodine physiology operates through different pathways: oxidative burden that consumes antioxidant reserves and increases metabolic stress on the thyroid; skin and mucosal irritation that damages the iodine reservoirs at the point of first contact; and reaction with organic material to produce compounds (trihalomethanes, chloramines) that add systemic toxic load.

Chlorine's significance for iodine metabolism lies in the cumulative burden it adds to a system already dealing with bromide and fluoride displacement. It is not the strongest direct competitor. It is the most consistent chronic exposure.

### **Elimination**

Chlorine dissipates from water on standing (roughly 24 hours in an open container). Activated carbon filters remove chlorine and reduce disinfection byproducts substantially. Shower filters (typically KDF-based) remove chlorine from bathing water. Reverse osmosis produces water essentially free of chlorine and byproducts.

### **Perchlorate**

Perchlorate is the most potent competitive inhibitor of iodide uptake at the sodium-iodide symporter, binding with roughly 30 times the affinity of iodide itself. Trace exposure has measurable effects on thyroid function.

### **Sources**

**Rocket fuel and explosives manufacturing.** Ammonium perchlorate is used as an oxidizer in solid rocket propellants, munitions, and pyrotechnics. Military and aerospace manufacturing sites (particularly in California, Nevada, Texas, and Utah) have contaminated groundwater with perchlorate.

**Agricultural water.** Groundwater and surface water contamination from military and industrial sources reaches agricultural regions. Perchlorate is taken up by plants (particularly leafy greens like lettuce and spinach) from contaminated irrigation water.

**Milk.** Perchlorate contamination of dairy cattle water and feed produces measurable perchlorate in commercial milk. Sampling studies have found perchlorate in essentially all American milk supplies.

**Bottled water and beverages.** Perchlorate has been detected in bottled water, particularly water sourced from contaminated aquifers.

**Breast milk.** A 2005 study by Kirk et al. detected perchlorate in every sample of American breast milk tested, at concentrations sufficient to inhibit infant thyroid iodine uptake measurably.

**Chile saltpeter (Chilean nitrate fertilizer).** Naturally occurring perchlorate in Chilean saltpeter deposits, historically used as fertilizer and still present in some organic fertilizer preparations, contributes to soil perchlorate in some regions.

### **Mechanism of iodine displacement**

Perchlorate binds to the sodium-iodide symporter with approximately 30-fold the affinity of iodide. At any given ratio of ambient perchlorate to iodide, uptake favors perchlorate substantially. Once inside the follicular cell, perchlorate does not become incorporated into hormone (unlike bromide, which can be partially organified) but occupies the transport machinery and prevents iodide from doing its job.

Because the affinity difference is so large, even trace perchlorate exposure produces measurable iodine uptake inhibition. Regulatory thresholds set for perchlorate in drinking water (originally 4 parts per billion, subsequently revised upward under industry pressure) are calibrated to what is politically achievable, not what is biologically protective.

### **Symptoms of perchlorate dominance**

Perchlorate exposure produces functional iodine deficiency even when dietary iodine intake is adequate. The clinical picture is hypothyroid: fatigue, cold intolerance, weight gain, cognitive slowing, dry skin. Infants and young children are particularly vulnerable because their developing thyroid function has minimal reserves.

### **The Combined Burden**

The four halides do not operate in isolation. A typical American in 2026 carries simultaneous exposure to all four: bromide from bread, fluoride from water and dental products, chlorine from water and showers, perchlorate from produce and milk. The cumulative displacement of iodine from thyroid function is substantially greater than the impact of any single halide considered alone.

The combined burden also depletes cofactors. Selenium is consumed in the metabolic response to halide burden. Vitamin C is consumed in the oxidative stress. Magnesium is consumed in the metabolic demand. Glutathione is consumed in phase-two detoxification. A body dealing with chronic halide burden is running its cofactor reserves at high rate, which further impairs the thyroid function that the halide burden is directly displacing.

The iodine restoration required to clear this state is therefore not "physiological replacement." It is displacement of accumulated halides from tissue reservoirs, replacement of iodine at the sites the halides have occupied, restoration of the cofactors that have been consumed, and stabilization of function against the ongoing burden that has not been eliminated. Pharmacological iodine at therapeutic doses, over an extended period, with cofactor and clearance support, is what the terrain requires.

### **Exposure Audit**

The following audit identifies major current exposures and provides a starting point for reduction.

#### **Water**

- What is the source of your primary drinking water? (Municipal, well, bottled.)
- Is your municipal water fluoridated? (Check your local water utility.)
- What disinfectant is used? (Chlorine, chloramine, ozone.)
- Do you have a water filter? (Activated carbon, reverse osmosis, distillation.)
- Do you use a shower filter?

## Food

- How much commercial baked bread do you consume weekly? (Sliced bread, buns, pizza crust, pastries.)
- Do you eat commercial poultry, and if so, what proportion? (Commercial chicken carries fluoride and PFAS from processing water.)
- Do you drink milk, and if so, is it commercial? (Perchlorate is present in commercial milk.)
- Do you eat lettuce and leafy greens, and are they organic or conventional? (Perchlorate uptake from contaminated irrigation.)
- Do you consume soft drinks, and if so, do they contain BVO or are made with fluoridated water?

## Personal care

- What toothpaste do you use? (Fluoride content in mg per gram.)
- Do you use mouthwash, and does it contain fluoride?
- What personal care products carry PFAS? (Waterproof mascara, some sunscreens, dental floss, and others.)
- Do you use hair dye, straightening treatments, or other cosmetic chemicals?

## Household

- Do you have non-stick cookware in current use? (Teflon, PFAS coatings.)
- What is the age of your furniture and mattresses? (Post-2005 items are more likely to have avoided PBDEs.)
- Do you use conventional cleaning products? (Bleach, chlorine-based cleaners.)

## Occupational

- Any exposure to industrial halides through work? (Dry cleaning, printing, dental, medical, military, aerospace, agriculture.)

## Medical

- What medications do you take? (Check for fluorinated compounds: fluoroquinolones, SSRIs, some inhalers, various others.)
- How often do you undergo dental treatments involving fluoride?
- History of anesthesia? (General anesthetics release fluoride.)

The audit is not meant to induce alarm. It is meant to identify the largest ongoing exposures, which are the highest-yield targets for reduction. Some exposures are easily addressed (water filtration, personal care substitutions). Others require sustained effort (dietary shifts, occupational considerations). The overall goal is reduction of the ongoing halide input, so that the iodine restoration protocol is not fighting a rising tide.

## Elimination Protocols

**Salt loading (Farrow's protocol).** A quarter teaspoon of unrefined salt dissolved in 4 ounces of warm water, followed by 12 to 16 ounces of additional water. Repeated once or twice more if bromide detox symptoms are present. The salt drives bromide clearance through the kidneys. Unrefined salt (Celtic sea salt, Himalayan pink salt, Redmond's Real Salt) is used rather than refined table salt.

**Water purification.** Reverse osmosis or distillation for drinking water. Activated carbon (whole-house filter or point-of-use filter) reduces chlorine and organic contaminants.

Shower filters reduce chlorine and volatile compounds during bathing. Water should be tested for perchlorate if the source is in a known contamination region.

**Dietary shifts.** Reduction of commercial baked goods, or shift to bromide-free artisan bread. Reduction of commercial poultry, or shift to pastured. Selection of organic produce for the "dirty dozen" and other high-pesticide-residue items. Selection of unfluoridated bottled water for regular drinking.

**Personal care substitutions.** Non-fluoride toothpaste. Simple soap and shampoo formulations. Avoidance of waterproof cosmetics and PFAS-containing personal care products. Attention to dental floss (PFAS coatings are common).

**Sweat therapy.** Sauna use, particularly infrared sauna, accelerates elimination of many halides through sweat. Regular sauna sessions (three to five times weekly, 20 to 40 minutes per session) are documented to reduce PFAS body burden over time. Adequate mineral replacement (unrefined salt in water) is required to sustain the practice without depleting electrolytes.

**Iodine restoration.** Iodine displaces bromide from tissue reservoirs by mass action. Pharmacological iodine (Lugol's or Iodoral in the 12.5 to 50 mg range, calibrated to clinical response) accelerates the clearance of accumulated bromide. That process produces the bromide detox symptoms (metallic taste, brain fog, skin eruptions, mood changes) that follow iodine restoration. The symptoms are the sign that the protocol is working. They resolve as the bromide is cleared.

**Timeline.** Complete tissue clearance of accumulated halides is a matter of months to years, depending on baseline burden and ongoing exposure. The first weeks of iodine restoration typically produce the most visible detox symptoms. Steady-state improvement in thyroid function and related clinical markers develops over three to twelve months. Full stabilization requires ongoing attention to both iodine intake and reduction of ambient halide exposure.

The four halides are not a fixed condition. Displacement of accumulated burden is possible. What restoration requires is understanding what has been driving the displacement, sustained intervention on both sides of the equation (raising iodine, reducing halides), and the time to let the tissue reservoirs restore. Pharmacological iodine is the primary tool. The audit above is the map of what to reduce. The clearance protocols are the work of doing it.

## Appendix D: Reader Questions from the Iodine Posts

The questions below have arrived repeatedly since the June 2024 iodine post. Some concern clinical decisions, some concern practical logistics, and some are the ones patients say they were told not to ask.

### 1. I have been diagnosed with Hashimoto's. Is it safe to take iodine?

The Hashimoto's diagnosis, as Appendix B set out, is a label attached to a pattern of tissue damage. The tissue damage is driven by iodine displacement, cofactor depletion, chemical burden, and injection sensitization. Iodine restoration is directed at the first of these. It is not the trigger for the tissue damage.

The concern raised against iodine in Hashimoto's derives from a specific reading of a subset of studies that show iodine intake correlating with rising rates of what the establishment classifies as autoimmune thyroid disease in populations moving from iodine-deficient to iodine-sufficient status. The alternative reading of the same data is that the industrial halides displacing iodine were the drivers of the tissue damage, and that increasing dietary iodine without addressing the halide burden produced the observed pattern. Iodine restoration alone, in the presence of continued halide exposure and depleted cofactors, is not equivalent to iodine restoration with attention to cofactors and halide clearance.

The clinical experience of the pharmacological iodine practitioners (Abraham, Brownstein, Farrow) is that Hashimoto's patients typically improve on properly conducted iodine protocols. The improvements include reductions in the antibody titers the mainstream framework uses to define the diagnosis. That is not what the establishment framework predicts. It is what tissue restoration would predict if the establishment framework is wrong about the cause.

The practical answer: iodine can be started with attention to companion elements (selenium, magnesium, unrefined salt, vitamin C), starting at a lower dose (12.5 mg of Iodoral or the equivalent Lugol's), monitoring clinical response, and adjusting. If you are working with a practitioner familiar with pharmacological iodine, follow their protocol. If you are on your own, proceed cautiously and read Brownstein's book carefully before beginning.

### 2. I have been diagnosed with hyperthyroidism or Graves'. Is it safe to take iodine?

This is more complicated and warrants greater care. The mainstream advice against iodine in hyperthyroidism follows the Wolff-Chaikoff logic: excess iodine transiently suppresses thyroid hormone synthesis, and in a gland that is already overproducing hormone, this can be exploited. High-dose iodine, in the form of saturated solution of potassium iodide (SSKI), is in fact one of the emergency treatments for thyroid storm. The concern is not that iodine drives hyperthyroid, but that abrupt introduction of substantial doses into an unstable gland can produce unpredictable acute responses.

The Graves' essay in this book examines the underlying terrain condition. In many Graves' presentations, the compensatory hyper-stimulation is being driven by depletion of raw materials and cofactors, not by an "autoimmune attack" that iodine would somehow inflame. Restoration of iodine, selenium, magnesium, and reduction of halide burden addresses the underlying condition. The clinical experience of practitioners who have used this approach is that Graves' presentations often improve rather than worsen.

The practical answer: if you have a Graves' diagnosis and are considering iodine, work with a practitioner who has experience with pharmacological iodine in this presentation. Do not begin high-dose iodine on your own with a Graves' diagnosis. Selenium repletion (200 mcg from a whole-food source or its equivalent) is a lower-risk first step and addresses one of the specific cofactor depletions relevant to Graves'. Bromide and fluoride reduction is a safe first step regardless of diagnosis.

### 3. What about children?

Children need iodine and their bodies use it at higher rates per unit body mass than adults. The iodized salt program was originally justified as a pediatric measure (goiter prevention in children). What has changed since the program was introduced is the ambient halide burden that children now grow up in. American children in 2026 are born into a body burden of bromide, fluoride, chlorine, and perchlorate that no previous generation has carried. The iodine displacement in children is therefore higher than in the historical baseline, not lower.

For everyday intake, dietary sources are preferable. Seaweed in modest quantities (nori sheets, small amounts of kombu in soup), seafood a few times a week, eggs from pastured hens, dairy from cows on iodine-adequate pasture. Iodized salt at the point of home cooking contributes small amounts.

For therapeutic dosing (in the context of a specific clinical concern), work with a practitioner. Do not administer pharmacological doses of Lugol's or Iodoral to children without clinical guidance. Pediatric dosing follows a lower schedule than adult and requires attention to companion elements.

### 4. I am pregnant or breastfeeding. What should I do?

Iodine demand during pregnancy is greater than during any other period of adult life. Fetal thyroid development draws from maternal iodine. Fetal brain development draws from maternal iodine, particularly during the first trimester before the fetal thyroid is functional. Maternal breast tissue prepares for lactation. Maternal thyroid function must sustain a rising metabolic demand. The mainstream recommendation of 220 mcg per day during pregnancy (based on iodized salt intake) is inadequate to the actual demand.

The historical Japanese daily intake of 8 to 10 milligrams, spanning pregnancy and breastfeeding, is the natural experiment that speaks to what the maternal and fetal systems tolerate and use. Japanese pregnancy outcomes, infant thyroid function, and maternal thyroid disease patterns are the reference points.

The practical answer:

For a woman with adequate iodine status before pregnancy (a rare condition in the U.S.), maintain intake through diet including seaweed, seafood, and iodized salt. Modest additional intake through a physiological-dose iodine supplement (500 to 1500 mcg per day) is appropriate.

For a woman entering pregnancy with a depleted iodine status (common in the U.S.), do not begin high-dose pharmacological iodine during pregnancy. This is not the time for aggressive halide detoxification. Focus instead on modest supplementation (potassium iodide at 500 to 1500 mcg per day, or the equivalent in an iodine-containing prenatal), selenium repletion, and reduction of ongoing halide exposure. Save the pharmacological iodine protocol for the post-weaning period.

During breastfeeding, maternal iodine intake determines breast milk iodine content. Maintain the pregnancy-level intake, and monitor infant weight gain and general presentation.

### 5. What form of iodine should I take?

The three main options for pharmacological restoration:

**Lugol's solution.** The original preparation from 1829. Elemental iodine plus potassium iodide in water. Available as 2%, 5%, or 7% strength. A drop of 5% Lugol's provides approximately 6.25 mg of total iodine (2.5 mg elemental iodine and 3.75 mg iodide). Advantages: inexpensive, precisely dose-adjustable, no fillers. Disadvantages: has a taste that some find objectionable, stains everything it touches.

**Iodoral.** Lugol's solution in tablet form. Each tablet provides 12.5 mg total iodine. Advantages: taste-free, tablet convenience, standardized dose. Disadvantages: more expensive than Lugol's, contains fillers.

**Nascent iodine.** Marketed as elemental iodine in a "detoxified" state, typically at 2 mg per drop. Advantages: mild taste. Disadvantages: substantially more expensive per milligram of iodine, and the biochemical claims about enhanced absorption are not well supported.

For most purposes, Lugol's or Iodoral at 12.5 to 50 mg per day is the standard pharmacological approach. Kelp (in food or capsule form) provides iodine in whole-food matrix but is less precisely dosable and is only appropriate for lower-dose ongoing intake, not for restoration protocols targeting tissue reservoir saturation.

## 6. How do I know if I'm deficient? What test should I get?

The most informative test is the 24-hour iodine loading test, developed by Abraham and used by Brownstein's practice extensively. The patient takes a 50 mg dose of iodine (typically as Iodoral) and collects urine for 24 hours. The proportion of the dose excreted in urine is measured. An iodine-sufficient body excretes approximately 90% of the dose within 24 hours (the tissue reservoirs are full and additional iodine passes through). An iodine-depleted body excretes substantially less (the tissue reservoirs absorb the incoming iodine, and less is excreted). The lower the excretion percentage, the greater the depletion.

Spot urine iodine testing (a single sample) is less informative because iodine intake in the preceding hours strongly affects the result. It is used in population studies to characterize average intake, not to diagnose individual status.

The skin patch test (painting a 2-inch square of Lugol's on the forearm and timing how long the stain persists) is often cited but is not reliable. The disappearance of the stain reflects evaporation and skin dynamics more than tissue absorption of iodine.

Serum iodine testing is not clinically useful. Iodine is not stored in circulation; it is either being used, excreted, or taken up into tissue.

For most patients, the 24-hour loading test is the informative approach if the result matters for treatment decisions. In practice, many practitioners simply start pharmacological iodine and observe clinical response.

## 7. What about the Wolff-Chaikoff effect? Should I be worried?

The Wolff-Chaikoff effect is the transient suppression of thyroid hormone synthesis that follows a large iodine dose. It was first described in 1948 based on studies of two rats given intravenous iodine. In the rats, the suppression lasted approximately 24 to 48 hours. Subsequent human studies have shown a similar transient effect at high iodine doses, followed by an "escape" phenomenon in which normal thyroid function resumes as the gland adapts.

The clinical significance of the Wolff-Chaikoff effect has been extensively overstated in the medical literature. What the effect describes is a normal regulatory response to sudden high iodine intake, not a pathological suppression that causes lasting harm. Japanese populations consuming 8 to 10 mg of iodine daily have normal thyroid function; they have adapted to the intake level.

The mainstream framework has taken the transient Wolff-Chaikoff observation and used it as the primary rationale for keeping iodine intake at bare-minimum levels. The reasoning does not survive contact with the Japanese data.

For an American patient beginning pharmacological iodine restoration, the practical implication is: start at a moderate dose (12.5 mg Iodoral is a reasonable beginning), give the gland a few weeks to adapt, and monitor clinical response before escalating. That addresses the transient regulatory phase without generating meaningful risk.

## 8. What starting dose, and how do I titrate?

For a general iodine restoration protocol without specific complicating diagnoses:

Start at 12.5 mg per day (one Iodoral tablet or two drops of 5% Lugol's), taken with breakfast. Take a whole-food selenium source (two Brazil nuts) daily. Take a quarter teaspoon of unrefined salt in a glass of water once or twice daily to support bromide clearance. Ensure magnesium adequacy through diet or a well-absorbed magnesium form (magnesium glycinate, malate, or citrate at 300 to 400 mg per day).

Continue at 12.5 mg for two to four weeks. Watch for the bromide detox symptoms (metallic taste, mild skin eruptions, brain fog, mood shifts, headache). These symptoms are the sign of tissue clearance in progress. Increase the salt loading protocol if the symptoms are strong. Wait for them to resolve before escalating the iodine dose.

If tolerating well and clinical improvement is progressing, dose can be escalated to 25 mg (two Iodoral tablets or four drops of 5% Lugol's) daily. Some patients benefit from higher doses (50 mg and above) during the initial saturation period, particularly those with substantial pre-existing halide burden or specific clinical targets (fibrocystic breast disease, thyroid nodules).

Duration: the saturation phase typically runs three to twelve months, depending on baseline depletion. The 24-hour loading test can guide when saturation has been reached. After saturation, the maintenance phase runs at a lower dose (typically 6.25 to 12.5 mg per day) or through dietary sources.

## 9. What companion nutrients are essential, and where do I get them?

The companion elements were covered in Appendix A. The practical summary:

**Selenium.** Two Brazil nuts per day (from a fresh source; older nuts lose selenium content). Alternatively, wild-caught seafood two to three times weekly, or pastured egg yolks daily. If supplementation is needed, 200 mcg selenomethionine per day for a defined period.

**Magnesium.** Leafy greens, seeds, mineral water, unrefined salt. If supplementation is needed, magnesium glycinate or malate at 300 to 400 mg per day. Epsom salt baths (two cups in a hot bath, 20 minutes, two to three times weekly) provide dermal absorption and are pleasant.

**Unrefined salt.** Celtic sea salt, Himalayan pink salt, or Redmond's Real Salt. Used generously in cooking and in the salt-loading protocol for bromide clearance.

**Vitamin C.** Fresh fruit and vegetables provide the whole-food form. For pharmacological support during high-dose iodine, ascorbic acid at 1 to 3 grams per day supports the reactions iodine participates in.

**Boron.** Fruit (especially prunes, raisins), nuts, leafy greens provide dietary boron. Some patients use trace boron supplementation (borax at 1/8 teaspoon per liter of water) for a period, particularly if joint or bone symptoms suggest boron depletion.

## 10. What are the bromide detox symptoms, and what should I do about them?

Common bromide detox symptoms during iodine restoration include: metallic taste; brain fog and difficulty concentrating; mood changes such as irritability, low mood, or anxiety; skin eruptions, often acneiform, sometimes on unusual locations (back, chest, buttocks); headaches; nasal congestion or sinus symptoms; muscle aches; fatigue that comes and goes; body odor changes; a bad taste in the mouth beyond the metallic taste.

The symptoms typically peak in the first four to eight weeks of iodine restoration and diminish as tissue clearance progresses. They are a signal that the protocol is working, not that iodine is harmful.

Response: increase salt loading (up to four times daily for a period). Increase water intake. Consider adding pharmacological vitamin C (1 to 3 grams per day). Reduce iodine dose if

symptoms are severe (return to a lower dose for two weeks, then escalate more gradually). Sauna use accelerates clearance if available. Ensure adequate magnesium.

If symptoms are severe or persist beyond eight to twelve weeks without improvement, reduce or pause the iodine and reassess. The saturation approach is not the only path; some patients do better with a more gradual, lower-dose protocol.

### **11. My doctor says I don't need more than 150 mcg. What do I say?**

The 150 mcg RDA was established to prevent visible goiter. It was set based on the level below which population-level goiter incidence rose. It was not set to saturate tissue reservoirs, to support extra-thyroidal iodine functions, to displace industrial halides, or to reach the intake levels observed in populations with substantially different disease patterns (Japan).

Your doctor's position is defensible within the RDA framework. It is not defensible outside that framework, and the RDA framework has been under scholarly and clinical challenge for over two decades.

Practical answer: the conversation with your doctor is unlikely to be productive on iodine specifically. Doctors are trained on the RDA framework and typically have not encountered the pharmacological iodine literature. If your goal is to have your doctor support pharmacological iodine, seek a practitioner already familiar with the framework (integrative medicine, functional medicine, or a physician trained by Brownstein, Abraham, or Flechas). If your goal is to continue mainstream medical care while pursuing iodine restoration privately, that is your prerogative and does not require your doctor's approval, though it does require your own responsibility for the protocol.

### **12. I am on levothyroxine. Can I take iodine?**

Yes, with attention to what happens to hormone requirements as thyroid function is restored.

Levothyroxine (synthetic T4) provides thyroid hormone by pharmaceutical replacement. It does not restore the thyroid's own production. If iodine restoration and cofactor repletion improve the thyroid's capacity to produce hormone, the amount of levothyroxine needed will decrease. Continuing at the pre-restoration dose can produce symptomatic hyperthyroidism (racing heart, anxiety, insomnia).

Practical answer: work with a practitioner willing to monitor thyroid function and adjust levothyroxine downward as iodine restoration progresses. Do not simply add iodine to a fixed levothyroxine dose without monitoring. Some patients taper off levothyroxine entirely over time; others reduce the dose but continue at a lower level. The transition is best managed clinically, not on your own.

### **13. I had radioactive iodine ablation. Can iodine still help?**

Radioactive iodine (I-131) destroys thyroid tissue by concentrating in the gland and delivering a lethal radiation dose. After ablation, remaining thyroid tissue is minimal or absent, and the patient is on lifelong hormone replacement.

Iodine still has functions outside the thyroid. Breast tissue, ovary, prostate, salivary gland, stomach mucosa, and skin all use iodine. These reservoirs benefit from iodine restoration whether or not the thyroid is present. If you had RAI ablation and were told you no longer need iodine, that advice reflects the mainstream position that iodine's only function is thyroid hormone production. That position is incomplete.

Practical answer: pharmacological iodine can be restored to support extra-thyroidal function. The dose may be moderated (12.5 to 25 mg range) given the absence of a thyroid to sequester and use it. Companion elements remain relevant. Halide clearance remains relevant.

#### **14. What about goitrogens? Should I avoid cruciferous vegetables and soy?**

The goitrogenic effect of cruciferous vegetables (broccoli, cauliflower, cabbage, kale, brussels sprouts) is a small, dose-dependent, and largely cooking-reversible phenomenon. Raw cruciferous consumption in large quantities can reduce iodine uptake. Cooked cruciferous consumption reduces the effect substantially. Ordinary dietary quantities of cooked cruciferous vegetables are not clinically meaningful goitrogens.

Soy is more problematic. Soy isoflavones interfere with thyroid function through multiple mechanisms and, at meaningful intake levels, do produce clinical thyroid effects. Processed soy (soy milk, soy protein isolate, textured soy) is the more concentrated source. Traditional fermented soy in modest quantities (miso, tempeh, natto) is less concerning. Infant formulas based on soy protein are a particular concern for infant thyroid development.

Practical answer: eat cooked cruciferous vegetables without concern. Reduce or eliminate processed soy. Traditional fermented soy in modest quantities is acceptable. If a soy-heavy diet is contributing to a specific clinical picture, remove the soy and observe.

#### **15. What about iodine and cancer prevention?**

The observational link between iodine intake and cancer patterns (particularly breast, thyroid, and prostate cancer) is strong. Japanese cancer patterns differ from American patterns, and iodine intake is one of the major dietary differences. Migration studies show Japanese women who move to the U.S. losing the protective pattern within a generation, tracking with the dietary shift away from seaweed and toward the American diet.

Derry's proposed mechanism (iodine as a trigger for apoptosis) provides a coherent explanation. Iodine restoration is one of the modifiable factors for cancer risk reduction, particularly for people with a family history of the cancers concentrated in iodine reservoirs (breast, ovary, prostate).

The evidence is observational and mechanistic rather than randomized-trial. The randomized trials that would test the hypothesis have not been funded, for reasons that are unlikely to change.

#### **16. What about iodine and fibrocystic breast disease?**

The pharmacological iodine literature (particularly Ghent et al., 1993) documents the resolution of fibrocystic breast disease with iodine restoration. The mechanism is direct: the breast tissue concentrates iodine, iodine depletion produces the fibrocystic pattern, iodine restoration reverses it.

Clinical improvements are typically visible within three to six months. Complete resolution of longstanding fibrocystic disease can take longer. Some practitioners specifically use higher-dose iodine (50 mg per day) during the fibrocystic-resolution phase.

#### **17. What about iodine and prostate?**

The prostate is one of the tissue reservoirs for iodine. The observational patterns (Japanese prostate cancer rates, benign prostatic hyperplasia patterns) suggest that iodine adequacy contributes to prostate health. The clinical experience of practitioners using pharmacological iodine in men reports improvements in BPH symptoms and PSA patterns.

The specific mechanisms and dose-response relationships in prostate tissue are less thoroughly documented than in breast tissue, largely because the research funding has been directed elsewhere. What is available is consistent with the general iodine restoration framework.

#### **18. Whole-food sources versus Lugol's: which and when?**

Whole-food sources provide iodine in a matrix the body has evolutionary experience with. They provide the accompanying cofactors, the trace minerals, and the range of iodine-

containing compounds (iodide, iodate, organic iodine) that pharmacological preparations do not include. Whole food is the appropriate maintenance strategy.

Whole food alone is inadequate for restoration in most Americans, because the depletion is deep and the ongoing halide burden is high. Restoration requires pharmacological doses that whole food cannot deliver in reasonable quantities. A hundred grams of kombu per day would provide the pharmacological dose but would exceed reasonable dietary quantities and would carry an excessive load of other minerals.

The practical model: pharmacological iodine (Lugol's or Iodoral) for the restoration phase, transitioning to whole-food maintenance once tissue reservoirs are saturated. Seaweed in moderate amounts, seafood two to three times weekly, iodized salt in cooking, and attention to whole-food sources of the companion elements.

### **19. Is kelp safe? What about heavy metals and radiation?**

Kelp from clean waters is safe and highly nutritious. Kelp from contaminated waters carries whatever the water carries, including heavy metals (arsenic, cadmium, lead) and radionuclides (post-Fukushima Pacific kelp has been a specific concern, though the actual radionuclide burden in tested products has been low).

Sourcing matters. Kelp from Iceland, Norway, and Maine (Atlantic sources) has been minimally affected by Fukushima. Certain Pacific sources have been tested extensively; consult the source's testing data. Certified organic kelp does not guarantee freedom from heavy metals (organic certification does not test for arsenic), so look for suppliers who publish independent testing for heavy metals.

Kelp as a food (kombu in soup, wakame in salads, nori in wrappers) is generally safe from reputable sources. Kelp in supplement form is variable; check the specific product.

### **20. Long-term use: should I take iodine for decades?**

Populations with historically adequate iodine intake (Japan, coastal Iceland, coastal Norway) consume iodine at meaningful quantities across their lives. Long-term intake is not the problem. The tissue reservoirs use ongoing iodine. Halide exposure continues. The maintenance requirement is real.

The pharmacological restoration phase is time-limited (typically three to twelve months). The maintenance phase is indefinite, at lower doses and preferably through whole-food sources. What matters over decades is that iodine intake continues to meet the ongoing demand, that companion elements remain adequate, that halide burden remains managed, and that clinical status is monitored periodically.

Some practitioners recommend periodic "pulses" of higher-dose pharmacological iodine (a week or two per year at 50 mg per day) as a means of maintaining tissue saturation. Others favor steady lower-dose intake. The choice depends on individual context and clinical response. Both approaches are consistent with sustained tissue adequacy over time.